

1976 Assyrian Crisis

[Douglas MacArthur Speech at the Dedication of MacArthur Park](#)

809	1	06/01/1976	Luke 11:29	The miracle sign of Jonah
809	2	06/02/1976	Luke 11:30	The miracle from doctrine
809	3	06/03/1976	Luke 11:31a 1Kings 10:1-10	The Queen of Sheba condemns reversionists
809	4	06/04/1976	Luke 11:31b-32; Jonah 3:1-6	Ninevites condemn reversionists by contrast
809	5	06/06/1976	Ezek. 31:3-14	Basis of national greatness
809	6	06/06/1976	Hosea 1-3; 4:1-2a	Doctrine of murder (revised)
809	7	06/11/1976	Hosea 4:2b	Doctrine of murder (review); freedom; stealing
809	8	06/13/1976	Hosea 4:2c-3	Sin-crime-evil; evidences of national degeneracy
809	9	06/13/1976	Hosea 4:4	National destiny and attitude toward teachers of doctrine
809	10	06/14/1976	Hosea 4:5	Doctrine of the 5th cycle of discipline (revised) (includes cycles 1-4)
809	11	06/15/1976	Hosea 4:6	Why the wicked prosper; doctrine of the priest nation
809	12	06/16/1976	Isa. 28:1a	Priest nations; sublimation; pride; parties
809	13	06/17/1976	Isa. 28:1b	Doctrine of drinking
809	14	06/18/1976	Isa. 28:1c	Divine viewpoint attitude toward human viewpoint re the military
809	15	06/20/1976	Isa. 28:2a; Prov. 6:12-19	Bicentennial of two priest nations
809	16	06/20/1976	Isa. 28:2b	Doctrine of the hands of Christ

809	17	06/21/1976	Isa. 28:3-4	Warning signals from doctrine, laws of divine establishment and history
809	18	06/22/1976	Isa. 28:5; 2 Kings 17	God honors His Word; super-grace believers of the Northern Kingdom
809	19	06/23/1976	Isa. 28:6a	Justice and love of God; flexibility
809	20	06/24/1976	Isa. 28:6b	Justice applied to life vs. self-righteousness
809	21	06/25/1976	Hosea 14:9	Public opinion; divine justice applied
809	22	06/27/1976	Isa. 28:14-15a 36:3 30:1-3 Jer. 17:4-10	Transmitters of thought; brainwashing
809	23	06/27/1976	Isa. 28:15b; 31:1-3, 8	Technology; refuge of lies
809	24	06/28/1976	Isa. 28:16-17	Doctrine of Christ the Rock
809	25	06/29/1976	Isa. 28:18	Doctrine of divine attributes (essence)
809	26	06/30/1976	Isa. 36:1; 38:1-6; 2 Kings 18:5-7, 13, 16	Hezekiah; Sennacherib's three campaigns
809	27	07/01/1976	Isa. 36:2	Assyrian Army: organization and tactics
809	28	07/02/1976	Isa. 36:3-4; 22:12-22	Propaganda bulletin #1—destroy authority
809	29	07/03/1976	Isa. 36:5-6; 2 Chron. 32:5-9	Bulletin #2—doctrine of the reed; professionalism
809	30	07/03/1976	Isa. 36:7; 2 Kings 18:1-6	Bulletin #3—religion; thesis-antithesis-synthesis; 6-fold plan of illuminati and Stalin
809	31	07/03/1976	Isa. 36:8-9; Hosea 14:3	Bulletin #4-5; Korean communist brainwashing of American POW's
809	32	07/04/1976	Isa. 36:10-13; Ex. 20:7	Psychological warfare bulletin #6—"It is God's will"
809	33	07/04/1976	Isa. 36:14-15	Bulletin #7-discredit the leader so his policy falls

809	34	07/05/1976	Isa. 36:16	MacArthur 6/31/1951; doctrine of the ambush of evil; attack the person: ruin his message and authority
809	35	07/05/1976	Isa. 36:17-18	Person-Authority-Policy of the message issue
809	36	07/06/1976	Isa. 36:19-22	Historical interpretation and false analogies
809	37	07/07/1976	Isa. 28:7-9a	Alcoholic and legalistic reversionism
809	38	07/08/1976	Isa. 28:9-10	Isaiah's sarcasm in the language of drunks
809	39	07/09/1976	Isa. 28:10,11	Doctrine of the gift of tongues; warning of the fifth cycle
809	40	07/11/1976	Isa. 28:12-13	Tongues: prophecy-true-false re fifth cycle of discipline
809	41	07/11/1976	Isa. 37:1	U.S. Military policy switch; sackcloth
809	42	07/12/1976	Isa. 37:2-3a; 38:1-6; 22:20-23 Lev. 26:14-38	Doctrine of the five cycles of discipline (points 1-4)
809	43	07/13/1976	Isa. 37:3b-5	U.S. foundries; doctrine of the five cycles of discipline (points 5-8)
809	44	07/14/1976	Isa. 37:6a	Faith-rest applications; submission to authority; doctrine of fear (points 1-8)
809	45	07/15/1976	Isa. 37:6b-7	National arrogance leads to destruction
809	46	07/16/1976	Isa. 37:8, 31	Libnah cf. Lachish; the remnant principle; the pivot
809	47	07/18/1976	Isa. 37:1b-33	Hurricane analogy to history, catastrophe
809	48	07/18/1976	Isa. 37:34-37	Historical interpretation and the pivot; end of the 185,000 Assyrians
809	49	07/19/1976	Isa. 37:38; Psalm 76	Inscription; Sennacherib; summary of Isaiah's ministry; music
809	50	07/20/1976	Psalm 76:1-3	Doctrine and divine attributes: the only security; doctrine of the essence of God (points 1 and 3 only)
809	51	07/21/1976	Psalm 76:4	Introduction; doctrine of divine attributes: absolute

809	52	07/22/1976	Psalms 76	Doctrine of divine attributes: relative
809	53	07/23/1976	Psalms 76:4-6	Doctrines of glory and the death sleep; plunderers (mountains of prey)
809	54	07/23/1976	Psalms 76:7	Fear-respect-awe-love and divine justice
809	55	07/25/1976	Psalms 76:8-9	Divine justice and the Supreme Court of Heaven
809	56	08/01/1976	Psalms 76:10a	Absolute attributes re the wrath of God and of man
809	57	07/27/1976	Isa. 36:6	Doctrine of divine attributes (S. California conference)
809	58	07/27/1976	Isa. 36:6	Doctrine of divine attributes (continued); "justice" (S. California conference)
809	59	07/28/1976	Isa. 26:6	Doctrine of divine attributes (continued) (S. California conference)
809	60	07/28/1976	Isa. 26:6	Doctrine of divine attributes (conclusion) (S. California conference)
809	61	08/01/1976	Psalms 76:10b	Relative attributes re creation; doctrine of anger
809	62	08/02/1976	Psalms 76:11-12	Value of time; "vow" defined; power of God
809	63	08/03/1976	Psalms 46:1; + inscription	Music and authority; Korah and descendants; faithfulness of God in a disaster
809	64	08/04/1976	Psalms 46:2-3; Ezek. 31:3-11a	Doctrine of the fall of Assyria
809	65	08/05/1976	Psalms 46; Ezek. 31:10-14	Doctrine of the fall of Assyria (continued)
809	66	08/06/1976	Psalms 46:4a	Doctrine of the fall of Assyria (continued); elite forces; concept of the importance of doctrine (17 points)
809	67	08/08/1976	Psalms 46:4b-5	Informing; self-righteousness of evil; the Temple
809	68	08/08/1976	Psalms 46:6-7; 75:1-7	Mechanics of deliverance; vindication of God
809	69	08/09/1976	Psalms 46:8-9	Grace is a spectator sport, life comes to you; principle of military and spiritual offensive

809	70	08/10/1976	Psalm 46:10-11; 12:1-2 + inscription	Personal deliverance; inscription: double standard of reversionism
809	71	08/11/1976	Psalm 12:1-2	Mutual admiration society; double standard of the reversionist
809	72	08/12/1976	Psalm 12	Doctrine of sins of the tongue
809	73	08/13/1976	Psalm 12:3-5a	Judgments from the Supreme Court of Heaven; divine justice to individuals
809	74	08/15/1976	Psalm 12:5b-8	Pure words of JEHOVAH
809	75		Psalm 12	END OF SERIES

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Luke 11:29

809_0001

06/01/1976 The miracle sign of Jonah

There is Mesopotamia which is the Tigris Euphrates valley. A large vigorous Semitic people and they are called assur in the Bible, and Assyria in the English language.

They had no natural defenses. So they had to be tough. These were some of the most well-trained of all time.

Three nations became totally enmeshed with one another. They had a contest to skin a man while that man is alive. The most skin taken off while the person was alive made him a winner.

This is a story about Israel, Judah and Assyria.

Introductory Points

1. Assyria destroyed the northern kingdom of Israel because they lacked doctrine.
2. They tried to conquer the southern kingdom, but doctrine delivered them.
3. Assyria did not learn from their prisoners. We will find out that the key to history is Bible doctrine in the soul.

I may have nodded out around this point.

Jesus Christ as an ultra super grace believer, properly interprets history. He is interpreting the judgment of this generation.

Emotion rejects the intellect; miracles are for weaklings; doctrine is for the strong.

Luke 11:29 **As the crowds were increasing** [jamming together], **He began saying:** "This generation is an evil generation. They keep seeking [present tense is what habitually happens] a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.

The day that you find out that you have a fatal disease, then you find out if it is doctrine which controls you or whatever. This is why some people make so much about the miracles of Jesus. This was the secret to life, insofar as he was concerned. If a miracle appeals to emotion, that means there were some people who were positive enough to reach them.

Jesus would give a sign which is greater than a miracle. They, instead, would get the sign of Jonah, who lived during Jeroboam II, who was one of the greater kings in the northern kingdom, even though he was a spiritual midget.

We are going to get a bunch of approximate dates.

Jonah was sent to the capital of Assyria. Iron ore was smelted into iron in Tarshish, and Jonah figured that would be the best place to get away from them all. Tarshish was out of reach and they were great business people and they had a great monopoly. They only allowed Assyrians to smelt iron and this made quite a number of Assyrians into millionaires. Tarshish was out of the reach of Assyrians congress, which had outlawed their activity there.

Jonah got a boat to Tarshish and the sailors did not understand how there were so many problems. God had Jonah go and tell the Assyrians that they were all going to hell and Jonah liked this a great deal.

Jonah did get over there and he lambasted them. He was a grumpy prophet sent to an Assyrian audience. He died there. He stayed in the great city of Nineveh. It took Jonah 3 days to walk through the city and the people fell all over themselves to get the message.

He then went up on a hill to watch God destroy them. He was enthusiastic about it.

The king did not go along with it. Tiglath Pileser III

Well over 60 miles in circumference with a million in population. 150 ft. high. 120,000 children who responded. 115 towers. Two generations were caught by Jonah's ministry.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Luke 11:29

809_0002

Our first objective is to advance from zero to 100. Pride or arrogance are hypersensitive aspects of the soul. We will be looking at passages in Hosea; the prophecies of the fall of the northern kingdom.

Nineveh was on the Tigris River. This is a plain surrounded by mountains. The Taurus range, the Zagros range and some others. In such a flat country, in order to survive, you must go to the military. Many Iranian peoples up in the mountains. The Assyrians are a Semitic people.

Assyria became a great business empire and they were the middlemen; and they were the ones who profited the most. Various raiders would try to take all of this wealth from the Assyrians, so they developed a great military in order to protect themselves and their wealth.

Jonah was a prophet sent by God to Nineveh and he went the wrong way. He finally went to Nineveh; a beautiful skyline. 150 lofty towers and 120 children; and he ministered to several groups of people. Jonah's ministry carried Assyria for 142 years.

One of the magnificent sights in Nineveh was the Mausoleum of Jonah. It was recently excavated; and it was a very large tomb in one corner of the city; that is Jonah's tomb. Sargon II who succeeded Tiglath Pileser III. Many of the Assyrians matured spiritually. It was a miracle of Bible doctrine. This is a miraculous change of history. This is a direct intervention of Jesus Christ into history. He was about to take the nation Assyria out by means of the fifth cycle of discipline; but God held back.

Somewhere in the Mediterranean, there is the greatest treasure. It takes Jonah 3 days to walk through Nineveh; making it about 60 miles across. A great library discovered in this area.

The Sumerian language is similar to the language of the Turks, the Fins and the Basques in Spain. This was to the Semitic types as Latin was to the western European language. Bob took 5 years of Hebrew and it is about the same as Chaldean. There is just a little grammar to be learned. It should be easy to be able to learn Assyrian, but Bob cannot fiddle around with everything.

The Assyrians were very serious astrologists and they could learn things about eclipses. Bob thinks that Hammurabi is an overrated jerk and every liberal in the world talks about his great laws. If Bob was going to get a PhD, he would write about what a goof Hammurabi was.

The epic of Gilgamesh talks about the flood and it agrees with the Bible in many individual aspects. When something agrees with the Bible, it is right.

Shalmaneser V was the one who attacked Samaria. Sargon II said he took Samaria. The Jews, the Assyrians and the Chaldeans are very close. There is no such thing as Babylonia; that is a city. There are Elamites, Chaldeans, Assyrians, etc. The Aramæans are included, but they are only a portion of the Syrians.

There were no unions of any kind. These Assyrians had an incredible business empire. They had the greatest public works in history. They always had open shop so it was a very prosperous labor group in Assyria.

Hadad Narari; his mother's name was Samu Rabat; the Greeks called her Semeramos.

Luke 11:30 For [you see] just as Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.

Just as Jonah was a miraculous sign to the Assyrians, so was Jesus a great sign to the Jews. Jesus offered a miracle, which is the whole realm of doctrine. We have not the performance of a miracle but the offering of a miracle. The real sign was not the miracle but the doctrine.

Volition is not the key to a miracle. Jesus healed and people were healed. Jesus said that there was a parallel between what Jonah offered and what He was offering. Jonah's message was a miracle sign to the people of Assyria and they accepted it. Jesus' message to the people of Israel was a miracle sign and the Jews did not accept it.

Jonah goes back and teaches doctrine for several years and the Assyrians come out of the doldrums. They exhaled the countdown. They exhaled that which caused the change in history.

There is another illustration; a very beautiful woman, the Queen of the South and she will be like the Assyrians; she responded and there was a change. Jesus to the Jews of His generations; but the Jews were negative.

The very famous Arab queen; she was positive. She went and stayed under him, her right pastor, who is Solomon.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Luke 11:27–30b 1Kings 10:1–10

809_0003

There was the arrogant woman who interrupted Jesus Christ while he was teaching. This woman in her sensitivity had rejected much of what Jesus was teaching. There was a firing mechanism of arrogance hitting pride, and she combined this with evil and made this remark.

Jesus Christ is true humanity minus the sin nature.

It is up to the believer to crack the maturity barrier.

Luke 11:27 **As He was saying these things, a woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, "The womb that bore You and the one who nursed You are blessed!" He said, "Even more, those who hear the word of God and keep it are blessed!"**

Jesus upbraids this woman for what she says.

Now Jesus tells them that they are an evil generation. This generation was continually seeking the miracle of getting out from under Roman rule; but this was their security and protection. Roman rule will pave the way for the first advent of Jesus Christ and then a wonderful response to doctrine which will continue for 3 generations.

Our Lord's objective was not to heal and to remove misery; but He did these healings for a reason. Jesus did not heal everyone.

We are embarking on a 4–6 week study.

Luke 11:29 **As the crowds were increasing, He began saying: "This generation is an evil generation. It demands a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah."**

The Assyrians will eventually reject doctrine, but because of one generation, they will last for 142 years. Assyria will be used to administer discipline to the northern kingdom. They destroyed them because they lacked Bible doctrine. Assyria will try to conquer the southern kingdom, but doctrine will save the southern kingdom.

The Old Testament prophecies will read more like the newspapers of our time.

Luke 11:30 **For just as Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.**

Luke 11:30 **For [you see] just as Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.**

People know of Cleopatra and Josephine, but they are nothing compared to the Queen of Sheba. She is a queen in the sense of poise, manners, administrative ability. She is an Arab. She is the Basilisa of the south. Hand over the heart. She is Arabic; a first cousin to the Jews. She is a very famous Arab queen. She is a Sebian.

Bob no longer says *Baal* correctly; it confused too many people.

Jesus will set up a woman in contrast with the paps woman. She interrupted Him; she was arrogant; her arrogance was challenged. She emphasized two things: the woman's breasts and her womb. You have heard the phrase, stacked but stupid.

The woman who tried to put down Jesus Christ was completely out of line and she emphasized the body; but what is important is the soul.

1Kings 10:1 The queen of Sheba heard about Solomon's fame connected with the name of the LORD and came to test him with difficult questions.

Have you ever seen a curious woman? Sometimes they can be very obnoxious. There was an early gal and she wrote all class, and Bob thought, good note taker. She came up and said, "I have a few questions." He said, "I may be able to answer them someday. She works for me today."

she comes to Solomon with a large retinue. But she has a lot of questions.

1Kings 10:2 She came to Jerusalem with a very large retinue, with camels bearing spices, gold in great abundance, and precious stones. She came to Solomon and spoke to him about everything that was on her mind.

Solomon, as a mature believer, is able to answer these questions. This is when he knew Bible doctrine.

Solomon both had the gift but not the office of prophet; same for David and Daniel. The final book of the Old Testament is 1Chronicles.

1Kings 10:3 So Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was too difficult for the king to explain to her.

Qachma.

1Kings 10:4 When the queen of Sheba observed all of Solomon's wisdom, the palace he had built,

She was impressed by the food on his table. He was a mature believer with great prosperity. This was amazing to her. Solomon had a great staff and they attended to him and they looked great and acted professional.

She was quite impressed with everything.

1Kings 10:5 the food at his table, his servants' residence, his attendants' service and their attire, his cupbearers, and the burnt offerings he offered at the LORD's temple, it took her breath away.

She is positive and she responds.

1Kings 10:6 She said to the king, "The report I heard in my own country about your words and about your wisdom is true.

Solomon exceeds what she expected to find.

1Kings 10:7 But I didn't believe the reports until I came and saw with my own eyes. Indeed, I was not even told half. Your wisdom and prosperity far exceed the report I heard.

There is the capacity for life.

1Kings 10:8 How happy are your men. How happy are these servants of yours, who always stand in your presence hearing your wisdom.

1Kings 10:9 May the LORD your God be praised! He delighted in you and put you on the throne of Israel, because of the LORD's eternal love for Israel. He has made you king to carry out justice and righteousness."

She gives Solomon a great deal of gold. About 1.5 million in gold.

There is a literal fragrance of memory here; she left her scent behind.

1Kings 10:10 Then she gave the king four and a half tons of gold, a great quantity of spices, and precious stones. Never again did such a quantity of spices arrive as those the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

The Queen of Sheba will rise up against you in judgement.

All of the medals glorify Jesus Christ forever. Jonah's congregation and Solomon's congregation of one are all in view here.

The largest tombs outside of the pyramids in the ruins of Nineveh. Jonah had a large congregation of mature believers. \Solomon had a congregation of one.

Rome was founded a year after Jonah's ministry.

Luke 11:31 **The queen of the south will rise up [she will be resurrected] at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them [the fact that she is a mature believer and the men of this tie period were unbelievers who rejected the Lord of glory; this will condemn them], because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and look--something greater than Solomon is here!**

This rude woman will be judged by these believers who will rise up.

The human good of this generation would be burned before them. An Arab queen would rule many cities while Jewish believers are peons in the resurrection bodies.

1976 Assyrian Crisis Luke 11:27–30), 31b-32; Jonah 3:1-6 Ezek. 31:3–14 809_0004

Assyria and Rome were two military states; possibly Ghengis Khan's empire could fall under that designation.

The woman who interrupted our Lord and she was filled with arrogance. What Jesus said upset this woman and she had to make certain that there was the proper emphasis put on all of this.

A normal man recognizes that a woman has certain superiorities and that he does not need to become upset over it.

She emphasizes the body over the soul. A woman's body is 1000% more admirable than a man's body. Bob would rather be in a gym with women. Being in emotional reversionism, she emphasizes that which is stimulating. The filling of the womb was more important to her than the filling of the Holy Spirit.

Jesus Christ does not go into a dissertation on His virgin birth; she would not understand or appreciate this. Jesus had to be free of a sin nature and or personal sin.

Luke 11:27 As He was saying these things, a woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, "The womb that bore You and the one who nursed You are blessed!" He said, "Even more, those who hear the word of God and keep it are blessed!"

Luke 11:28 He said, "Even more, those who hear the word of God and keep it are blessed!"

The woman is an example of this evil generation.

Luke 11:29 As the crowds were increasing, He began saying: "This generation is an evil generation. It demands a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.

The only sign give to these people would be the sign of Jonah.

Luke 11:30 For [you see] just as Jonah became a sign to the people of Nineveh, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.

Jesus takes one person, the Queen of Sheba, and reveals that she is a miracle person; she went from zero to 100. Jonah communicated to Assyria. This is what invigorated Assyria. The Queen of Sheba will have even a greater kingdom in heaven. She travelled thousands of miles to the only Bible class that she was aware of.

Solomon possessed this doctrine in his soul. Therefore, she came to him. She traveled a great distance for the wisdom of Solomon; and a greater One than Solomon is there among them, Jesus said, referring to Himself.

A womb rumor which came down for thousands of years. The gossip became the famous line for Ethiopian kings; Halle Salase claims to be in the line of Solomon via the Queen of Sheba. The emphasis is upon her soul, not on her womb.

Warfare is often cruel and there are all kinds of acts of cruelty and crime; but that does not mean that these people have no spiritual life.

We are exactly where the Assyrians were in 754 because they were about to go out under discipline. The famous empire that was built up on business; Assyria down in the plains; the mountains of 3 rangers; and there was a lot of mining that went on that there were textiles as well.

Luke 11:31 **The queen of the south will rise up [she will be resurrected] at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them [the fact that she is a mature believer and the men of this period were unbelievers who rejected the Lord of glory; this will condemn them], because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and look--something greater than Solomon is here!**

Jonah 3:1 Then the word of the LORD came to Jonah a second time:

The Bible calls this a great city.

Jonah 3:2 "Get up! Go to the great city of Nineveh and preach the message that I tell you."

takes 3 days to walk across in it.

Jonah 3:3 So Jonah got up and went to Nineveh according to the LORD's command. Now Nineveh was an extremely large city, a three-day walk.

Jonah pronounced judgment.

Jonah 3:4 Jonah set out on the first day of his walk in the city and proclaimed, "In 40 days Nineveh will be overthrown!"

the men of Nineveh believed in God. They acted on their faith.

Jonah 3:5 The men of Nineveh believed in God. They proclaimed a fast and dressed in sackcloth--from the greatest of them to the least.

Even the greatest king went along with it. He had been king for 3 months. He will be the king for 9 years. He will see his people go from zero to the maturity barrier. Jonah had nearly a million people in one city as his congregation. Everything was turned around for them.

Sargon then Sennacherib and Esar Hadden then Ashur Banipal. There were 9 kings and 142 years and they became even greater than they had been before.

Jonah 3:6 When word reached the king of Nineveh, he got up from his throne, took off his royal robe, put on sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

The men of Nineveh would stand before the Lord as their judge. They will stand up there with this generation and they will condemn it. These men of Assyria will rule over many citizens while believers during the time of our Lord will be peons.

Jesus is greater than the proclamation of Jonah.

Luke 11:32 **The men of Nineveh will rise up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at [changed their mind with reference to] Jonah's proclamation, and look--something greater than Jonah is here!**

Ezek. 31:3 Think of Assyria, a cedar in Lebanon, with beautiful branches and shady foliage, and of lofty height. Its top was among the clouds.

This is a description of Assyria and what happened to them as a result of listening to the teaching of Jonah.

The rivers are the great business empire and they expanded their extension to many other countries.

Ezek. 31:4 The waters caused it to grow; the underground springs made it tall, directing their rivers all around the place where the tree was planted and sending their channels to all the trees of the field.

Assyria became one of the greatest of all the nations.

Ezek. 31:5 Therefore the cedar became greater in height than all the trees of the field. Its branches multiplied, and its boughs grew long as it spread them out because of the plentiful water.

A good tree has birds in it. Other nations became dependent upon the prosperity of Assyria and their business empire.

Ezek. 31:6 All the birds of the sky nested in its branches, and all the animals of the field gave birth beneath its boughs; all the great nations lived in its shade.

The great ministry of Jonah was extended.

Ezek. 31:7 It was beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its limbs, for its roots extended to abundant water.

Israel is the cedars in God's garden; one is the north and the other is the south. The greatest doctrine was being taught in Assyria, for one generation. It continued to be this way until Isaiah. Even together, these two nations could not match Assyria.

Ezek. 31:8 The cedars in God's garden could not rival it; the pine trees couldn't compare with its branches, nor could the plane trees match its boughs. No tree in the garden of God could compare with it in beauty.

God made Assyria beautiful.

Ezek. 31:9 I made it beautiful with its many limbs, and all the trees of Eden, which were in God's garden, envied it.

Then we move into the judgment of Assyria. However, the Assyrians failed under prosperity. God said, "I did it" and they said, "We did it;" and that was the beginning of their arrogance which was their downfall.

Ezek. 31:10 "Therefore this is what the Lord GOD says: Since it became great in height and set its top among the clouds, and it grew proud on account of its height,

God rejected them for the evil which was within them. This rejection is what will happen to us. This will be our fate unless we take in doctrine.

Ezek. 31:11 I determined to hand it over to a ruler of nations; he would surely deal with it. I banished it because of its wickedness.

Then the time of Sinsharishkun. All the peoples have abandoned Assyria, and they have disappeared from history.

Xenophen said, "That was the ruins of Nineveh."

Ezek. 31:12 Foreigners, ruthless men from the nations, cut it down and left it lying. Its limbs fell on the mountains and in every valley; its boughs lay broken in all the earth's ravines. All the peoples of the earth left its shade and abandoned it.

This would lie in ruins.

Ezek. 31:13 All the birds of the sky nested on its fallen trunk, and all the animals of the field were among its boughs.

No trees by the water could exalt themselves because of their height.

Water drinkers are those who take in doctrine. Water is an analogy for doctrine.

Ezek. 31:14 This happened so that no trees planted beside water would become great in height and set their tops among the clouds, and so that no other well-watered trees would reach them in height. For they have all been consigned to death, to the underworld, among the people who descend to the Pit.

We are going the same way of Assyria. Our nation was great in the past.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Luke 11:29 Ezek. 31:3–14
06/06/1976 Basis of national greatness

809_0005

There are many prophecies in the Old Testament that sound more like the morning newspaper than passages from the Bible. European culture is a decadent, anthropomorphic-centered human viewpoint approach. The concept of free enterprise and freedom and privacy have been carried out and passed along generation after generation. We allow any person to believe in Jesus Christ or to reject Him and then to go off and live their lives.

Great spiritual blessing, great missionaries, and great expository teaching in our nation. Jonathan Edwards was a great teacher.

Armenia and the mountains of Armenia. Great mountains and the Iranian plateau and they are called the Zagros; then the Taoist mountains. Map of all this is found on the next page.

Every war that we ever fought was to gain, perpetuate freedom for ourselves or freedom for someone else.

Jonah brought the people around. And they survived for another 142 years. Jesus said that this was a miracle the response of the Assyrians to Bible doctrine. There were a half million adults and 120,000 children alone.

Archeologies have discovered Nineveh again along with the tomb of Jonah. He was honored in a way that...



This is a good place to begin our bicentennial series.

Ezek. 31:3 Think of Assyria, a cedar in Lebanon, with beautiful branches and shady foliage, and of lofty height. Its top was among the clouds.

Israel and Assyria are both called the cedars of Lebanon.

Spiritual growth is key here.

Ministers in every generation has carried our nation. Even though we are not a military nation; in time of war, God has always prospered the military establishment of our country.

Subterranean waters are doctrine from the Word. The priest was an exegete, like a pastor today. The prophet taught based upon God teaching him.

It became a source of blessing for other nations as well. To the Chaldeans before they revolted; to beyond the Taurus mountains; to the entire fertile crescent, to all the middle east.

There were all of these tribes trying to break through, and the Assyrians acted as a great wall, and these other groups were kept away from Jerusalem and Damascus and many nations in this region.

Ezek. 31:4 The waters caused it to grow; the underground springs made it tall, directing their rivers all around the place where the tree was planted and sending their channels to all the trees of the field.

This height indicates great prosperity. No such thing as unemployment in Assyria for over 250 years. Each branch was some business.

Ezek. 31:5 Therefore the cedar became greater in height than all the trees of the field. Its branches multiplied, and its boughs grew long as it spread them out because of the plentiful water.

The birds are helpless and are protected by the trees and branches which gave them cover.

Assyrians far ahead of others mathematically. They could have produced what we have to do in the way of computers. They did not relate their mechanics to machines.

Ezek. 31:6 All the birds of the sky nested in its branches, and all the animals of the field gave birth beneath its boughs; all the great nations lived in its shade.

Their root or foundation is extended into many foundations, which is many waters here.

Ezek. 31:7 It was beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its limbs, for its roots extended to abundant water.

We have had a nucleus of believers who cracked the maturity barrier. Our constitution is written like a Republic and it is written the same was the SPQR.

Ezek. 31:8 The cedars in God's garden could not rival it; the pine trees couldn't compare with its branches, nor could the plane trees match its boughs. No tree in the garden of God could compare with it in beauty.

Ezek. 31:9 I made it beautiful with its many limbs, and all the trees of Eden, which were in God's garden, envied it.

At this point, he is going to be a judge. Your right lobe is arrogant in its loftiness.

Ezek. 31:10 "Therefore this is what the Lord GOD says: Since it became great in height and set its top among the clouds, and it grew proud on account of its height,

eventually, the Medes became very powerful. The Persians drove back various peoples.

Xenophen saw the remnants. They came down to support the wrong person. They were surrounded by 2 million in the Persian army and had to fight their way out. They saw the ruins why they were moving out. Xenophen saw it and he knew about it.

Alexander was near this area and he had some interesting remarks about the scarlet tunic Assyrians.

Ezek. 31:11 I determined to hand it over to a ruler of nations; he would surely deal with it. I banished it because of its wickedness.

Ezek. 31:12 Foreigners, ruthless men from the nations, cut it down and left it lying. Its limbs fell on the mountains and in every valley; its boughs lay broken in all the earth's ravines. All the peoples of the earth left its shade and abandoned it.

Ezek. 31:13 All the birds of the sky nested on its fallen trunk, and all the animals of the field were among its boughs.

Exactly a picture of the United States today. We are a giant tree by the water. Doctrine is as much a part of our heritage as anything else. It is the very roots and foundation of our nation. The tree is never to become top-heavy and forget what its roots are. The shadow of communism is over this country. We are completely and totally outnumbered in every possible way. We could not stand up against the Russian military machine today. A soldier going to Germany is going as a human sacrifice, if war breaks out. The Cubans think that we are so weak that they could take over a portion of the United States, to take a portion of the south to take over a portion of the United States.

Water drinker is a person who consistently takes in Bible doctrine.

Ezek. 31:14 This happened so that no trees planted beside water would become great in height and set their tops among the clouds, and so that no other well-watered trees would reach them in height. For they have all been consigned to death, to the underworld, among the people who descend to the Pit.

The doors of Berachah are opened all of the time for the teaching of Bible doctrine.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 1–3; 4:1-2a

809_0006

Hosea had his rw pointed out to him by God. Gomer is not a very romantic name to Bob. She was truly physically beautiful. She was one of the most famous call girls in the land and in human history. It appears that his ministry does not begin until he is married to Gomer.

Hosea was madly in love with her and it appears as if she was a nymphomaniac. Her previous infidelities were no matter to him. There was a first child, who is his son. Apparently he was a seminary boy, and this kind of beauty just does not come around to a seminary.

Ahab and Jezebel took this field from someone; Jezreel. This means *God sows*. This is an expression of great happiness for their marriage over the first year. The second child. Wife was made pregnant by someone else. The girl's name is "no mercy" or "not being shown mercy." This was very difficult for Hosea. She showed no thoughtfulness; no mercy. He still forgives her. She goes out and has another child; a son. This son is "not my people." So he named the child compatible with that concept.

Hos 3:7 she will overtake her loves, but she thinks about Hosea. She is worn out; and he slave master puts her up for sale at the price of someone gored by an ox.

Hosea 4:1 Hear the Word of Jehovah, sons of Israel. For Jehovah has a quarrel with the people of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Instead, there is swearing.

There were those who use God as a front. They claimed to stay at the Quonset hut because that is God's will. It is one thing to state your position; and it is another thing to say it is God's will to do what they want you to do.

People become con artists and deceivers; and believers become disenchanted with the person who might be their right pastor.

You do not use the imperative mood to forbid something. You use lo + the imperfect. You will not murder; that is what the Ten Commandments say. Here, much of what we find are violations of the Ten Commandments, which mean that the laws of divine establishment are being disobeyed.

The Doctrine of Murder

1. Murder is the unlawful removal of the life of another person with malice of forethought. It is not merely killing. Premeditated murder. To kill criminally in contrast to lawful killing in battle.
2. The devil is the originator of murder. Cain figured out how to kill Abel from watching Abel kill animals.
3. David was guilty of sin and evil; the murder of Uriah the Hittite. David's carnality was punished in one way; but his evil was murdering Uriah. He was in reversionism. He was in carnality as well. He got it both ways. The adultery was carnality; and rebound covers that; but there are greater problems with murder.
4. Murder is the only overt sin among the worst sins. 6 things which the Lord despises; 7 which are an abomination to his soul. Once you have the thought of evil; then you act upon it. All evil rejects authority of some kind. The authority of a pastor, a boss, or anyone in higher rank. Feet running rapidly to evil. Pro 6:16–19 These six Jehovah hates; yea, seven are hateful to his soul: **a proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that plots wicked plans, feet hurrying to run to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and he who causes fighting among brothers.**
5. Murder is forbidden.
6. Where guilt is established, capital punishment is what we must do. It must be established by the laws of evidence. This is the objective function of the laws of evidence. Therefore, a person is innocent until proven guilty; and here say cannot be used to convict anyone. Here say is the basis for gossip and maligning. There is no ransom for the life of a murderer either; that is a bribe. If he is guilty, then he is to die. Rom. 13 therefore, murder is both sinful and evil. Matt. 26:52 the one who takes up the sword in homicide will die by the sword. Homicide and the punishment for homicide is what this verse is all about. In effect, every criminal is a traitor to the constitution of the United States.
7. Mental attitude sins like jealousy precede the act of murder. Rom. 1:29
8. The born-again believer is capable of murder. When David committed murder, he was a mature believer; he lost his maturity as a result of murder, but not because of Bathsheba. People who mettle are troublemakers. John noted in 1John 3:15 every murderer does not have eternal life residing in him.

Actually, David's murdering Uriah indicates just how far he fell in sexual lust.

Hosea 4:2 **There is lying, and swearing, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery; and blood touches blood.**

The Bible has a lot to say about stealing.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 4:2b

809_0007

Bob's been in all kinds of hotels in his life; luxurious and flea-bitten and worse. He's gone down a lot of corridors and he's heard a lot of things. Never been in a hotel like the one in Atlanta this past week. He heard "The Word of God is alive and powerful..." to "The Queen of Sheba!" The tape group there has about 20 people; but 350 show up to the conference. All these people in the same hotel, listening to tapes in the day and came in at night to see the teaching.

This is the bicentennial series.

Hosea was commanded to marry a prostitute. She was Hosea's *rw* and he was madly in love with her. Her past meant nothing to him. He knew that he was marrying his *rw*, and that is all he needed. Hosea was equivalent to a pastor-teacher today.

Lo+ child's name means *not my child*. He forgives her. She has another son, Lo'ami, which means *not my people*, portraying the reversionism of the northern kingdom. This is what has happened to the northern kingdom.

Hosea was her *rm* and he was his absolute authority. However, she did buck his authority. It appeared to be a wonderful match. She did not have the right attitude in her soul; the idea that she would shine his shoes and kiss his feet.

A woman who has her rules and she follows them, whether he is there or not. Bobby wants to know how she does it so that he can work out a deal. The most aggressive person in the world is a woman in love.

The woman is aggressive in learning about her *rm* and how she can respond to him. This woman was designed for him in eternity past. If there is no capacity for love, then it is a bust. The wife found other lovers. She would pursue her lovers, but she would not overtake them. After the 3rd son, he knew he was not his child, and she said, "You're right" and she took off. If you have doctrine in your soul, you can avoid many heartaches in life.

Sometimes when you turn your back on something, the road back is difficult and possibly impossible.

She eventually went up for sale at a slave market, and was sold for the price of a slave gored by a bull. Hosea bought her and restored her to her place in his home. "You will stay with me many days; you will not be an adulteress; you will not have sex with another man; therefore, I will live with you."

She took a detour; a long detour. She did not have capacity for life. She had the wrong scale of values. An act of grace of being restored to the home was something which she was very appreciative of.

The Assyrians followed the laws of divine establishment. Great walls with the story of their history. They had a law that there would never be any government interference of a business enterprise. The government will not help or hinder a business. They did not tax their businesses. There were no labor unions. Greatest business empire until the ancient Romans. People came out of the mountains to raid them; all of these people would attack and the developed universal military training. However, they did not have the spiritual impetus. Then came Jonah; and he had one of the greatest congregations of history. As he taught, the people absorbed and took it in. 3-2-1 zoom. Ultra super grace is zoom. One generation of believers, their history continued for another 142 years. Jonah is still alive and teaching every day and people are still responding. They have doctrine and they have capacity for life.

Samaria was now going apostate; and God called a man to go to the northern kingdom just as he called a man to go to Assyria. Water drinkers mean that these are believers who take in the Word. Hosea, as a mature believer, he was in a fantastic area of blessing. He was in the countdown.

Hosea began his ministry when the northern kingdom was just where we are today. The scourge to administer the fifth cycle of discipline. God calls Hosea to warn this kingdom. There is a dual connotation here; listening and gap. No one is perfect; none of us are qualified to give the Word of God; and you may have talent and ability; but only perfect people should give the Word. Is that what you think? Of course not. Hosea was also an imperfect person. He did not try to prove how wonderful and sweet he is; he just gets across the message.

The Russians captured all of our weapons in Vietnam; Vietnam allowed the Russians to catch up.

The Lord has a case or a lawsuit. There is nothing of doctrine being taught; nothing of grace being taught. An obvious case of reversionism.

This verse begins the actual evidence. Instead, there is swearing, which is a form of perjury. It is a violation of the 3rd commandment. This is like saying, "It is God's will that we do thus and so." We cannot use the name of God for vain and worthless projects. God does not sponsor reversionism. This is perjury using God. God's name is not to be used to sponsor any sort of evil.

Lying is the next one. Deceit and flattery are used; they become con artists. The use deceit and they are susceptible to deceit. Pseudo love, pseudo friendship; it destroys business and personal relationships.

The verb here is homicide. It is a violation of the 6th commandment. Rom. 13:4 and Gen. 9:6

a sick society produces more and more people; and takes it to a place where the society cannot afford it. A sick society is anti police and anti military.

Doctrine of murder reviewed. It is the only overt sin that God despises. Murder is sinful and evil. Mental attitude sins precede the act of murder.

Doctrine of Murder

From: <http://www.swordofthespiritbibleministries.com/images/simplelists//NOTESMR/Murder.pdf>

1. Definition: Murder is unlawful killing as contracted to lawful killing. Murder is malicious of forethought by motivation of self-righteousness in the cosmic system. Lawful killing – Rom 13:4; Gen 9:5-6; Ex 21:12; Num 35:30

2. The origin of murder: The devil was a murderer from the beginning. John 8:43-44. This means that the devil after the fall was guilty of Mental Attitude Sins—murder always involves two other mental attitude sins, jealousy and anger.
3. The first murderer: The devil motivated Cain (an unbeliever) to murder his brother Abel (a believer). 1 John 3:12. Act done with a sacrificial knife.
4. Hatred, a mental attitude sin, was the motivation for the first murder in the human race. Genesis 4:5 - 8.
5. Murder is prohibited in the Word of God. Ex. 20:13. "Thou shalt not murder" - Deut. 5:17, Matt. 5:21.
6. Capital punishment is the penalty for murder according to Numbers 35:30-31. And this is true from the time of Genesis 9:5. cf. Romans 13:4.
7. Murder is one of the 7 worst sins, and the only one in the overt category - Prov 6:16-19.
8. Both anger and hatred are considered to be mental murder. Matt. 5:21-22, 1 John 3:12.
9. A person can be a believer and commit murder. 1 Peter 4:15.
10. However, every murderer does not have eternal life abiding in him. 1 John 3:15.
11. 1st degree murder (premeditated) involves mental attitude sins. Romans 1:29; Gal. 5:21. Envy (or jealousy) precedes murder.
12. Murder is a part of crime. The approach of any nation to the 5th cycle of discipline also has a rise in crime of this type. Jerm. 4:31

Doctrine of Murder

From: <http://www.versebyverse.org/>

- I. Satan is called a murderer (Jn.8:44 "You are of your father the devil [via the indwelling of Adam's original sin, genetic engineering, spiritual death] and you want to do the desires of your father [negative volition follows the STA {sinful trend of Adam} grid: they will murder Jesus]. He was a murderer from the beginning [Satan is an accomplice to every murder, since he is the father of the ISTA; from the first murderer to the victims of international politics in the present hour, cp. Rev.18:24], and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him [Satan is behind every lie, every distortion, every conspiracy and every deception. The ISTA is his greatest tactical victory]. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature [i.e., his fallen nature; he as the god of this world {2Cor.4:4} is behind every lie in the person of the ISTA]; for he is a liar and the father of lies." The fact that he is symbolized as a great red dragon lurking in the sea of humanity emphasizes his murderous ways. Red, as in "blood", is his color.)
- II. The first murder victim was Abel, who was murdered by his brother, Cain (Gen.4:115; 1Jn.3:12).
 - A. The murder was due to a conflict in belief (Heb.11:4).
 - B. Religiously inspired murder is a regular feature of the Angelic Conflict (Jd.11; Mt.23:34-37; Rev.17:6, the murder of Jesus).
- III. Sinful anger constitutes mental attitude murder (Mt.5:21,22; Jam.4:1,2).
- IV. Murder is one of the sins God particularly hates (Prov.6:16-19).
- V. Murder and the mental attitude sins that lead up to it are sponsored by the STA (Mk.7:21; Gal.5:19,21; Jam.4:1,2; jealousy, anger, greed, power lust).
- VI. Heathenism is characterized by this sin (Rom.1:28-32; cp. 3:15).
- VII. A believer can commit murder and still be a believer (1Pet.4:15, King David). However, every murderer does not have eternal life in him (1Jn.3:15).

- VIII. Murder is prohibited by the sixth commandment of the Mosaic Law (Ex.20:13; Deut.5:17 "You shall not commit murder" is the Qal.imperf.2per.pl. of xc;r' , ratsach. Of the 43X this verb occurs, only once is it used of sanctified killing, Num.35:27; some 30X it is used in connection with the incident of manslaughter [accidental killing]. The general Hebrew word for "killing" is lJ;q' , Qatal, which is used both for legitimate and non-legitimate killing in the Old Testament).
- IX. Capital punishment is the divinely ordained punishment for this crime (Deut.21:22,23; cf. 17:8-13). It was instituted before the Mosaic Law was instituted.
- A. Capital punishment is commanded to Noah's descendants and the nations they founded for the entire course of the postdiluvian civilization (Gen.9:6 "Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed, for in the image of God He made man").
 - B. Capital punishment was incorporated into the Mosaic Law (Ex.21:12 "He who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death [Hophal imperf. w/Qal.infin.abs. of twOm , Moth: to die]").
 - C. Was taught by Jesus Himself (Mt.26:50-54; Jn.13:10, 11; Lk.22:49, 50; cf. 22:36-38).
 - D. Was taught by Paul as a valid practice (Rom.13:14), and by Peter (1Pet.2:13,14).
 - E. Will be a legal reality in the Millennium (Rev.2:27; 12:5; 19:15).
 - F. Paul taught the Royal Family that one of the lawful uses of the Law in the Church Age was that murder is a crime (2Tim.1:8-11 "Any who reject the items in this list as being criminal and subject to judicial prosecution are not affiliated with sound doctrine").
- X. Killing that does not constitute murder.
- A. Self-defense (Ex.22:2; Lk.22:36).
 - B. Capital punishment (Gen.9:6).
 - C. War (see Doctrine of; universal military training, Num.1).
 1. Covert aggression is the basis for declaring war (Num.31:1ff).
 2. Total victory (Deut.20:10-18).
 3. To use the Faith-Rest technique when entering battle (Deut.20:14).
 4. The Lord is known as "a man of war" (Ex.15:3), and as "the Lord of the armies" (1Sam.17:45).
 5. One of the books of the Jews was called "the book of the Wars of Yahweh" (Num.21:14).
 6. David praised God for giving him the skills to fight in combat (Psa.144:1).
 7. The Lord sent the army into battle (2Chr.13:12).
 8. He delivered the enemy into Israel's hands (Deut.20:13).
 9. The Lord will once again strap on His sword and defeat the nations in the Tribulation (Rev.19:15,16).
 10. He will unleash a new weapon upon the forces at Armageddon not approved by the Geneva Convention! (Zech.14:12-15).

Freedom simply recognizes the construction of your soul; you are aware of your own existence and that you do have thoughts and that you do have volition and that this is given by God. We are free to be aware of our own existence. Freedom recognizes the existence of your soul.

The most important word in the wedding ceremony is “obey.” She wants to be free, but she gives it up to be married. And children have no freedom unless the parents given them freedom. No capacity for freedom apart from discipline. The children are under parents; and their souls are not ready to fly from the nest. Whether the parents are right or not is not an issue; nor is the personality of the parent an issue.

This is where everyone gets straightened out, when in the military. Yardbird. This is the way that it should be. You become a professional member; and you get your head screwed on right; and you become part of a team providing freedom for the entire nation. You surrender your freedom for the freedom of your nation.

In the same way, when you come into church, you surrender your freedom for a short time, so that you have capacity for love, capacity for blessing.

Everyone has property of some kind. Clothes on your back, a car on the lot. You can leave your umbrella out in the foyer and it will still be there. Freedom is related to property. There is no freedom apart from property. A republic requires great integrity from all of its citizens. A dictator demands a good dictator.

A republic brings out the best or worst. You have a right to own property; and you do not take something which does not belong to you. When you abuse freedom, you have abused your own soul. When you abuse freedom, you destroy your chance for happiness. Abuse freedom and you cannot glorify Jesus Christ. Freedom means the right of the individual to own property.

The government is responsible for protecting our rights; not infringing on our rights. Bob would get a welder and weld seat belts in. All crime in the true sense of the word violates a principle of freedom. If someone murders you, you lose all of your options for life. Someone removes your soul from your body via homicide.

The Ten Commandments are a decalogue of freedom. All crime is sinful and evil.

Bob has Ophelia as his maid. Bob escorted her into Bobby’s wedding. In all the years she has been around his house, nothing has ever been lost. Ophelia came from Louisiana and the Black people from there were well-taught; and she is perfectly trustworthy. She won’t even dust if there is too much money on the table.

Hosea 4:2 [There is lying, and swearing, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery; and blood touches blood.](#)

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 4:2b–3

809_0008

Sin-crime-evil; evidences of national degeneracy 06/13/1976

The northern kingdom was the result of a split during the time of Rehoboam. Northern portion called Israel at first and later Samaria, after a city that was built 100 years later. Hosea is ministering to the northern kingdom just as his contemporary Jonah ministered to Assyria. 321 and zoom; Supergrace A, no-man’s land supergrace B, end of no-man’s land, and zoom is ultra super grace. The final sphere is that of maximum production.

The conditions in the northern kingdom are very interesting. A prophecy here and in Isaiah about a nation destroying itself. A nation must choose against the laws of divine establishment and

against God in order for this destruction to take place. The northern kingdom was destroyed 204 years after its founding, and these are the bicentennial warnings.

Gomer is Hosea's rw but she is a high-class call girl. Jonah was the generation just ahead; and their ministries overlapped and merged in one area. Somehow they met, and they were married; and there was a child that was Hosea's; but the 2nd and third children were not his. This was the basis of his message to the northern kingdom. His wife finally ran away; and Hosea continued to love his wife.

He restored his wife when she was put on the auction block at the cost of a slave who has been gored. We do not know that this is exactly on the bicentennial, but the Isaiah passage is.

We should never take heresay as evidence.

Hosea 4:1 **Hear the Word of Jehovah, sons of Israel. For Jehovah has a legal case with the people of the land, because there is no truth [doctrine; possible laws of divine establishment], nor mercy [grace], nor knowledge of God in the land [salvation doctrine].**

Doctrine delineates the laws of divine establishment which are so important. There is crime and sin; and crime involves sin; and crime usually takes from the freedom of someone else. There is no perfect person on this earth. As people mature, a person's weakness might change or might be modified. God has a plan by which we can grow in grace. All of us are sinners and will continue that way until the day that we die. There is no flawless person; no perfect person; no person who is without sin. Even piety of language does not mean sinlessness. We recognize that grace has taken care of everything. All of us are sinners and we always will be on this earth. Eternity will be perfection without hypocrisy and flawlessness without legalism.

Crime is evil + sin. Sin and evil are different things. We are not all criminals. V. 2 is crime because of evil in the land.

Qal infinitive absolute of *naa*, which means *to commit adultery*. There is another verb here which suggests that there is more than adultery going on. There is a crime here. This is a sex crime, and there are several types. The right of any woman to possess her own free will. Any woman is free to choose her own company. When women are abused nationally or when they are out of line, that is the sign of a bad nation.

Qal perfect of *parats*, which means *to break in*. Women were not out and about as often as they are now; and this indicates that there is rape here. All crime is sin + evil. Sin is a carnal status; evil is what a person thinks. Crime is where the laws of divine establishment are set aside. Sin is involved in all of these things. The solution to carnality is rebound. David will commit a crime, which is evil and sin.

The answer to evil is rebound recovery and spiritual growth. Rebound gains forgiveness and cleansing. However, you might be put into jail for your crimes, and this will continue beyond rebound. God will bless you inside.

There must be a distinction between sin and crime and evil. God in grace forgives; but there is still the laws of divine establishment. With crime, there is divine forgiveness and the debt to society, which is whatever penalty there is under the law.

Sin has instant forgiveness, but the discipline may or may not be removed or reduced.

When the laws of divine establishment fall apart, there is rape throughout the land. All crimes have sin and evil. There is the combination of sin and evil to form crime.

The relationship of women to society. Women have volition. She has more areas of authority after marriage than before. Hopefully, a woman grows up in a home with good discipline. She must learn principles of authority in the home. Ideally speaking, she learns discipline in the school; but that is questionable now. Men have military training and they play on teams, and they find more places to learn authority. It is more difficult for a woman to learn authority.

After marriage, a woman's freedom has limitations because of authority. If she works, her boss is her authority. If she is a believer and goes to church, her pastor is her authority. All of her she faces these various forms of authority, along with the laws of divine establishment.

It is easier to accept the authority of her rm. If her rm, she will do anything for him. With her boss, she is motivated by a variety of things. The personality of the boss is generally not an issue; the same thing is true of the personality of the pastor. However, with the husband, personality is a factor. A truly great woman respects authority in her life. A woman cannot be a free spirit; this damages her femininity. Freedom is abused without authority and destroyed. There is no freedom without authority.

The rise of crime is a symptom of a sick society. This is a sign that God will have to discipline a nation. We are indifferent to or soft on communism. There is nothing wrong with charity; and some by the state, the church or by individuals and families. There will always be helpless people and needy people. However, a sick society encourages and fosters helplessness. Some get more money on welfare, so they do not try to work; they will accept a slightly higher amount of money through welfare.

A policeman is an officer. This is the symbol of freedom on a local basis whereas a military uniform is representative of national freedom. If you remove the police officers from Houston, there will be chaos in nothing flat. In some foreign police forces, they wear their military decorations as well.

When the authority of the rm is rejected, there is chaos in the home. When the authority of the parents is rejected, this is intensified. When the authority overall is rejected, then there is a great breakdown of authority.

Bloods reaches to bloods. This is unrestrained violence. There is no authority to protect your freedom. There is no system of establish where violence is curbed. No doctrine or the function of the laws of divine establishment to protect freedom. We could not meet as we do without laws of divine establishment.

Hosea 4:2 [There is lying, and swearing, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery](#) [they break in to commit adultery = rape]; [and blood touches blood.](#)

Bob really likes animals. The Malanadurn nations have been given their freedom and what happens, they destroy all of their animals; they just kill off their animals. They are killing off all of their elephants.

Bob roots for the coyote. Grizzlies are unrestrained. Wolves do not attack people.

The Blacks of Africa are anti-establishment. Animals are always hurt when reversionism runs rampant. Africans have no authority orientation.

Reversionism and evil neutralize the laws of divine establishment. Crime destroys human freedom and the economy of a nation. Economic depression is a result of reversionism; the destruction of free enterprise under the laws of divine establishment. A part of divine judgment on a nation is economic depression. The various cycles of discipline.

The land here refers to the northern kingdom. *To mourn* means *to walk with the head held down*, which comes to mean *to mourn*. Satan wants to regulate everything. He wants to legislate everything. Big brother wants to legislate out options. Government regards you as an idiot and they try to legislate away imperfection. You cannot legislate away the old sin nature.

Languishing here is a loss of strength; this is an economy which is tanking. Free enterprise says that, as long as you are not committing a crime, you can do whatever it is you need to work. There was a straight across the board income tax of 10% in Israel. Business means having camels and other things which are a part of business.

Our government taxes industry; that is immoral. They try to regulate business to make them flawless. OSHA is evil. Promotions are made on an individual basis, for improvement of skills, good service or faithful service. To have labor unions and demand that incompetent people be kept on the job is evil. Success of an economy depends upon a system of government which follows free enterprise principles. True economy follows freedom and authority. The person who puts up the money can set wages and policy. A person who abuses their workers can lose his workers to other companies. Cursing by association. Drought or lack of rain causes great suffering; lack of food. Depression in the time of Ahab. The mules of the king were about to die from lack of water. Even the royal mules were suffering in that economy. There is a lack of water from economic depression, which is from reversionism and crime. In this time period, water is a great issue (also true today).

Man's judgment overflows into the animal kingdom; man's failure has consequences for the animals. Reversionism and evil affect environment. The greatest enemy of environment is always reversionism and evil.

Hosea 4:3 *Therefore the land shall mourn, and everyone who dwells in it shall languish [or, shall lose strength], with the beasts of the field and with the birds of the heavens. Yes, the fish of the sea shall also be taken away [shall be destroyed].*

Summary of Hosea 4:3

1. Economic depression occurs because of a chaos of soul. Evil brings on a depression. Economic depression reflect the condition of the soul.
2. First come chaos of soul and then comes the chaos of the economy.
3. Bible doctrine in the soul provides the environment of the soul which gives prosperity. If a nation has prosperity because of prosperity, then it becomes enjoyment and true blessing.
4. Lack of Bible doctrine in the soul provides turmoil and disorder of soul, reflection in the chaos, anarchy, crime and violence of national life.
5. A democracy is the worse form of government. A republic or an enlightened autocracy are the best forms.

6. A republic government demands the highest quality of character of all of its citizens. Democracy is emotional revolt and character is not required. A dictator or a king must have the character in order to make good policy. But in a republic, the voter must have the character and integrity.
7. This principle has been demonstrated historically. There have been two great republics. SPQR Sinuatus Populuske Romanos, the Senate and the people of Rome. Rome had the greatest system of self-discipline of any nation in history. USA has a great concept of freedom and very weak on freedom. We are staggering at the bicentennial. We could go either way.

Rome had a great business empire and great millionaires; far more than we have. We have scientific moxie which they did not possess. We are in great danger today. As the character of the people decline. The Republic of Rome degenerated into an empire.

We are degenerating into a welfare state, which robs a nation of its vigor.

Tonight, we begin with v. 4. This is a key verse in solving the problems of the United States. Bob advises us to be there.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 11:29

809_0009

National destiny and attitude toward teachers of doctrine 06/13/1976

The Priest, Prophet and Pastor-teacher

1. when things go wrong...
2. It is the believers who are particularly guilty; the prophets and priests as well.
3. Rejection of doctrine not only produces the crime wave enumerated, but also produces crime waves and violence.
4. The historical pattern is obvious: reversionism because they reject the authority and doctrine of their pastor. It is a matter of finding out who that is and stick with the right pastor.
5. Satan's policy of evil. They reject doctrine and their right pastor. Your right pastor
6. As a result, the laws of divine establishment are replaced by Satanic policies of evil, resulting in national degeneration.
7. The only solution to a national recovery resides in the born-again believer who must accept the authority of his right pastor, right prophet or right priest.
8. The authority and doctrine of the Levitical priests is rejected. The Levitical priest is like the pastor-teacher.
9. The Levitical priests had the responsibility of teaching the written Word as it existed in his particular day. They taught the written word while the prophet taught the spoken Word of God.
10. The prophet is like the apostle of the Church Age and the priest is like the pastor of the Church Age.

The purpose of the gift of pastor-teacher is to give that person some insight and the ability to store doctrine and communicate doctrine to his congregation. The congregation needs whether you like the pastor or not is not the issue; what is the issue is, the message. You do not need love or hate, satisfaction or dissatisfaction; you simply need the doctrine. When you attack a pastor, you get

his discipline whether he is right or wrong. If we want to help God discipline this pastor, then God lets us help Him out and He disciplines us.

All pastors are promoted by God and disciplined by God. Communicators must avoid judging other communicators as well. If a pastor speaks poorly of another believer, then he himself is going to face all kinds of discipline.

Authority and doctrine were being rejected; Qal imperfect of rib. *To strive, to contend, to find fault; to put down or to destroy authority.*

Ish here is used as an indefinite pronoun. Is any communicator of doctrine subject to criticism? Of course. However, that is not our deal. When there are people who gossip and run you down, Bob gets rid of these people. We are not supposed to intrude on the personal life of others. Bob does not know what we are doing or what we have not been doing. His business is protecting our privacy, not intruding upon it.

Bob does not say, because you are a prostitute, the town drunk, or whatever, you have no right to come in here. That would never occur in Berachah Church. That is not Bob's business; he only has to deal with us being positive or negative. He does not intrude upon our privacy.

This issue is simple, you want Bible doctrine, you came to get it, and you will have it; as long as you do not intrude on the privacy of someone else. As a member of Berachah, our personality is not an issue. If you have ever been asked to leave from Berachah, it was because you made it difficult for others to learn. Bob's job is to see that we get Bible doctrine.

We must live our life as unto the Lord. Many pastors teach that there is a Christian personality, and that if you don't have it, you need to get it. What someone has said about Bob is not an issue; and he is not to walk up and down the aisle and pick out his favorites; but his personality is not an issue. We must all get doctrine or we have had it. Personality should never be an issue in either direction. We must live our life as unto the Lord and we have the privacy to do so. Whatever our personal habits are, that is not an issue. Like smoking a pipe, a cigar, or swimming with the girls, or whatever. That is an intrusion on your privacy.

Us and the Communicator of Doctrine

1. Attacking the communicator is attacking God.
2. Communicators are promoted or demoted by God.
3. To intrude on condemnation of any sort puts you in the middle of it. Because you are not satisfied is thoroughly understandable. Becoming involved in conspiratorial activity, that ends up being a big mistake, and you get all of the discipline from God which was going to go to the communicator.

Elijah was a bald-headed prophet; some teens did not like his doctrine, so they ridiculed his person. Because they did not like his teaching of doctrine, they did not know how to put down the doctrine; so, instead, they went for the person. They kept saying, "Go down, old baldy." They were very serious and this was an attack against him. God could not give Elijah any trouble, even if he deserved it, because the teens would absorb the punishment. So the teens got the grizzlies. Once the authority of communicators has been ridiculed and set aside and neutralized, then there is no hope for a nation. That is the problem. The only hope is doctrine. You cannot go to the Bible and

get it without the spiritual gift. To impugn a communicator is to set aside his authority which jeopardizes the national entity.

Every weapon formed against you will not prosper.

How to Leave a Church Without Getting in Trouble

It is simple to join a church; but more difficult to leave. You need to know that, if you belong to a church, and you want to leave, that there is a procedure.

1. You decide in your soul that you will no longer want to hear the communicator. Make up your mind. You justify the reasons only to yourself. Maybe you were gyped by someone at the church or your ex- goes there.
2. The next thing you do is leave; do not stay around.
3. Do not malign the pastor or anyone in the congregation who has hurt you or bothers you or whatever. You leave without being critical. You do not express a mental attitude sin. You must leave in your soul before you leave in your body.
4. You go to a new church for doctrinal reasons. Don't go for friends or attractive people or whatever.
5. If you come back, then just come back however.

If you are going to leave, honor God and leave correctly. Heb. 13:7 be carefully considering the issue of their way of life. Heb. 13:17

Hosea 4:4 **Yet [only] let no man strive [try to destroy the authority of someone communicating doctrine], nor reprove another. For your people are as those who strive with the priest [who try to destroy the authority of the priest].**

Summary

1. As goes the believer, so goes the nation in which the believer resides.
2. To become negative toward doctrine and to enter into reversionism, puts the believer under the policy of evil and him under discipline.
3. Satan's policy of evil infects the nation.
4. The northern kingdom of Israel is an infected nation.
5. On the other hand, for believers to be consistently positive, means consistent personal advance, the overflow of blessing to the entire national entity.
6. This is why during the Assyrian crisis, the northern kingdom was destroyed but the southern kingdom was preserved.
7. The southern kingdom survived and the key was, they had doctrine. Isaiah had those who responded to his teaching. We can go the way of the northern or the southern kingdom. God has plenty of whips which He can use against us, if we are without the Word of God in our souls.

Hosea 4:4 **Only let no one try to destroy the authority of someone who tries to communicate doctrine, nor impugn anyone trying to teach doctrine, let not your kingdom resemble one which rejects the authority of doctrine.**

As goes the believer, so goes the nation. Believers determine the historical course of a nation.

Doctrine of the 5th cycle of discipline (revised) (includes cycles 1-4)

It is flag day and our army is older than our time as a nation. All of the services have recognized the army's birthday.

Hosea 4:1–4 Hear the Word of Jehovah, sons of Israel. For Jehovah has a legal case with the people of the land, because there is no truth [doctrine; possible laws of divine establishment], nor mercy [grace], nor knowledge of God in the land [salvation doctrine]. There is lying, and swearing, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery [they break in to commit adultery = rape]; and blood touches blood. Therefore the land shall mourn, and everyone who dwells in it shall languish [or, shall lose strength], with the beasts of the field and with the birds of the heavens. Yes, the fish of the sea shall also be taken away [shall be destroyed]. Yet [only] let no man strive [try to destroy the authority of someone communicating doctrine], nor reprove another. For your people are as those who strive with the priest [who try to destroy the authority of the priest]. Blood reaches out and touches blood; that is an idiom for continual violence.

God the Holy Spirit has led the prophet to use this word; and they are to deliver and save the nation. The existence of daylight is related to Bible doctrine in the nation and in the souls of those. There is a 3 year siege of Samaria; and that is what is expected. But God never judges a nation without the grace lag. They have the opportunity to turn it all around. The grace lags. God allows us to function.

The more you hear about the significance of the election and all that blather, you ought to realize there are no answers in election or in politics.

In the daylight, there is doctrinal teaching. As long as you are alive, God has a purpose for your life. As long as you are alive, run to daylight; that is doctrinal teaching. They receive to themselves the retribution of their own evil.

A true capitalistic society uses execution for homosexuals and lesbians. Immediately, the lady's fashions would improve.

Rom 1:18–32 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all impiety and unrighteousness of people, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what can be known about God is evident among them, for God made it clear to them. the creation of the world, his invisible attributes, both his eternal power and deity, are discerned clearly, being understood in the things created, so that they are without excuse. For although they knew God, they did not honor him as God or give thanks, but they became futile in their reasoning, and their senseless hearts were darkened. Claiming to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the immortal God with the likeness of an image of mortal human beings and birds and quadrupeds and reptiles. Therefore God gave them over in the desires of their hearts to immorality, that their bodies would be dishonored among themselves, who exchanged the truth of God with a lie, and worshiped and served the creation rather than the Creator, who is blessed for eternity. Amen. Because of this, God gave them over to degrading passions, for their females exchanged the natural relations for those contrary to nature, and likewise also the males, abandoning the natural relations with the female, were inflamed in their desire toward one another, males with males committing the shameless deed, and receiving in themselves the penalty that was necessary for their error. And just as they did not see fit to recognize God?, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do the things that are not proper, being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greediness, malice,

full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malevolence. They are gossipers, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boasters, contrivers of evil, disobedient to parents, senseless, faithless, unfeeling, unmerciful, who, although they know the requirements of God, that those who do such things are worthy of death, not only do they do the same things, but also they approve of those who do them.

Improper use of the prophet's authority here.

Yayelah means *in night darkness*. You and the prophet both stumble around in the darkness. Some women are just like the eye of the hurricane. Even the silent type, there is even some man who will have them blabbing their souls out. One of the responses of the soul is conversation.

Women were designed to talk; they were designed to say wise things; they were designed to say silly things as well. A man will know more about a woman by listening to her. And when the time is right, you tell her to shut up. It means *to cease talking; to be quiet; to cease; to destroy*.

"I will put to silence your mother." Israel has been referred to as *mother* before.

Hosea 4:5 *And you shall stumble in the day, and the prophet [the communicator of the spoken and written words of God] also shall stumble with you in the night, and I will cut off [put to silence] your mother.*

Hos 2:2 *Strive! Strive with your mother, for she is not My wife, and I am not her husband. Therefore, let her put away her harlotries from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts,*

Stumbling in daylight is Hosea's teaching. The people stumble in daylight and the prophet stumbles in darkness. The prophet stumbles by not teaching; and the people stumble by not hearing doctrine.

When a communicator stumbles in darkness, he is just telling people what they want to hear.

Hosea is often called the Jeremiah of the northern kingdom. In the final stage of judgment, there communicators stumble in darkness and the people stumble in night.

Apostasy among communicators of doctrine is tied to the going down of a nation. Future apostasy of the southern kingdom, all of the forces of evil could not destroy Hosea or Jeremiah. Hosea survived the destruction of the northern kingdom and lived on in the southern kingdom.

Hosea 4:5 *And you shall stumble in the day, and the prophet [the communicator of the spoken and written words of God] also shall stumble with you in the night, and I will cut off [put to silence] your mother.*

This prophecy was fulfilled in the Assyrian destruction of the northern kingdom.

The Doctrine of the Fifth Cycle of Discipline (Revised)

1. These cycles are based upon the fact that Jesus Christ controls history. Directly through His deity and indirectly through the laws of divine establishment. Permissively through allowing the Angelic Conflict to continue and to conclude in human history. Therefore, Satan's policy of good and evil must exist in every generation and must be a challenge in every generation. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil exists all over. You do not need the knowledge of good and evil to have a good relationship with God. Under this principle, Jesus Christ, because He is God, because He is holy, righteousness and justice,

He must judge nations with cycles of discipline. These are punitive measures against apostasy and evil. Lev. 26 Deut. 28

2. The first 3 cycles of discipline: Lev. 26:14–22 And if you will not listen to Me, and do not do all these commands; and if you reject My statutes [God's laws], and if your soul hates My judgments [despises My ordinances], so as not to do all My commands [the freedom code], to the breaking of My covenant [the Mosaic covenant]; I will also do this to you, and I shall appoint terror over you, the wasting, and the burning fever, destroying the eyes, and consuming the soul; and you shall sow your seed in vain [destruction of the economy; investing money and getting no return], and your enemies will eat it. And I shall set My face against you, and you shall be struck down before your enemies; and those who hate you shall rule over you [possibly defeat in battle and rule in this way], and you shall flee, and there will be no one pursuing you. And if after these things you will not listen to Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sin; and I will break the pride of your strength, and will make your heavens as iron, and your earth as bronze; and your strength shall be consumed in vain, and your land shall not give her produce, and the tree of the land shall not give its fruit. And if you walk contrary to Me, and are not willing to listen to Me, then I will bring seven times more plagues on you according to your sins, and send against you the beast of the field, and it shall bereave you. And I shall cut off your livestock and shall make you few, so that your ways are desolate. This is like our losing in Vietnam; our politicizes were not related to Bible doctrine. Kissinger has a yellow streak.
3. Lev. 26:18–20 And if after these things you will not listen to Me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sin; and I will break the pride of your strength, and will make your heavens as iron, and your earth as bronze; and your strength shall be consumed in vain, and your land shall not give her produce, and the tree of the land shall not give its fruit. Sin, crime an devil in the 2nd cycle of discipline. You cannot even grow brussel sprouts. Economic discipline.
4. 3rd cycle of discipline is Lev. 26:21–22 And if you walk contrary to Me, and are not willing to listen to Me, then I will bring seven times more plagues on you according to your sins, and send against you the beast of the field, and it shall bereave you. And I shall cut off your livestock and shall make you few, so that your ways are desolate. The reduced traffic on the highway refers to reduced commerce. This is also violence, crime out of control; people dying violently.
5. 4th cycle of discipline: Lev 26:23–26 And if you are not chastised by Me by these things, and shall walk contrary to Me, then I, I also, shall walk contrary to you, and shall smite you, even I, seven times more for your sins; and I will bring a sword on you, executing the vengeance of the covenant, and you shall be gathered to your cities, and I shall send pestilence into your midst; and you shall be given into the hand of an enemy. When I break to you the staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven [there is a shortage of food], and shall give back your bread by weight [rationed]; and you shall eat, and shall not be satisfied. So far, all of this has just been warning. The real trouble begins in this 4th cycle. When cities were overcrowded, there is often disease from that. They do not get enough to eat. Illustration of this to the southern kingdom in 721 B.C. with the fall of Samaria and they began to depend upon Egypt to deal with Assyria and Isaiah saved them. The miracle sign from Luke 11. This is warning by catastrophe.
6. The 5th cycle of discipline. Lev. 26:27–38 If you will not listen to Me for this, and shall walk contrary to Me, then I also will walk contrary to you in fury. I also will chastise you, I also, seven times for your sins. And you shall eat of the flesh of your sons, and you shall eat of the flesh of your daughters. And I shall destroy your high places and cut down your altars, and shall put your dead bodies on the carcasses of your idols. And My soul shall loathe you.

And I shall make your cities a waste, and shall make your sanctuaries desolate; and I shall not smell your sweet fragrances. And I shall make the land desolate, and your enemies who are living in it shall be astonished at it. And I will scatter you among nations, and shall draw out the sword after you, and your land shall become a waste, and your cities shall be a desolation. Then the land shall enjoy its sabbaths, all the days of the desolation. And you shall be in the land of your enemies; then the land shall enjoy rest, and shall enjoy its sabbaths. It shall rest all the days of the desolation, that which it has not rested in your sabbaths while you lived on it. And those who are left of you, I shall also bring a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one flees from the sword; and they shall fall when no one pursues. And they shall stumble upon one another, as if it were before the sword, when no one pursues. And you shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And you shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall devour you. In the fifth cycle of discipline, you eat your children, your belt buckles and your shoes. They ignored the Sabbatical year, which indicated negative volition toward Bible doctrine. During the time of desolation, it will observe the sabbatical years. The sound of a falling leaf will chase them away. They will flee even when no one is chasing them. Deut. 28:49–67 is an expanded version of this.

7. Ezek. 31:3–14 is something that we have had twice in the past month.
8. Fifth cycle of discipline to the northern kingdom. Hosea 4:3–6
9. The fifth cycle of discipline to the southern kingdom. 586 B.C. Jer. 50:17 the first lion is Shalmanezzer 5 and the last lion is Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. Jer. 7:24–26 is why they did not hear doctrine. They stiffened their neck. Jer. 15:6 God would have to stiffen His neck against Jerusalem.
10. Judæa was the Roman province of the Jews under the control of the Jews. Her desolation is at hand. When the Romans first invade, those in wherever have certain places to go to. These are days of vengeance. This would be a great historical catastrophe in the land. They will fall by the edge of the sword. You die in defeat or you are enslaved to another nation or group. In this case, today, we are talking about Communism. The people under communism serve the state. Just as the shadow of SPQR hung over Judæa, as the Chaldeans shadow was over Israel during the time of Jeremiah, so the shadow of communism hangs over us.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 4:6 06/15/1976

809_0011

Why the wicked prosper; doctrine of the priest nation

Bicentennial studies.

Douglas MacArthur speaking in Houston. There are those who want to make all men servants of the state. Capitalism provides the maximum of human happiness. Deep spiritual urge in the hearts of the American people. This is the great safeguard and resource of America. This holds us to the path of reason. Our greatest hope rests in the cross and flag. Let us pray for the spiritual strength and the innate wisdom. To bring universal order out of existing chaos, to restore liberty where liberty has been suppressed. The cross and the flag. That speech represents an attitude which has begun to disappear from this land.

Hosea 4:1–5 Sons of Israel, hear the Word of Jehovah, for Jehovah has a quarrel with those living in the land; for there is no truth, and no mercy, and no knowledge of God in the land. Swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and the committing of adultery increase. And blood touches against

blood. On account of this the land shall mourn, and every one living in it shall droop, with the beasts of the field and the birds of the heaven; yes, also the fish of the sea shall be removed. Yet let not a man strive with nor reprove a man. For your people are as a priest striven with. And you shall stumble in the day, and the prophet also shall stumble with you at night, and I will cut off your mother.

Even the prophet will stumble with you in the darkness. The nation belonged to God; it was founded on the concept of Bible doctrine. As a nation which had broken away from the southern kingdom, they were now into their bicentennial, after Jeroboam had rebelled against Rehoboam in 925 B.C.

27,000 who went into slavery. Details in some passages in 2Kings. Why does Jesus Christ allow some nations to go on and others to be destroyed. We are on the verge of national destruction. However, if there is a nation which needs to be destroyed, it is first Russia. They are vicious, and evil and apostate, and they are evil in every sense of that word. Why do they seem to be gaining strength and us losing? Then there are the Chicoms; then those arrogant people in Cuba. And Africans are now ruling Africa and doing a lousy job. Evil nations appear to be on the rise and good ones on the way out.

Under Great Britian, missionaries went all over the place. Mary slesser walked all over the bush of Africa and she was perfectly safe because England set up divine establishment principles in this continent. The average person here in the slums lives like a king compared to other nations.

Let's anticipate a few things not found in this verse. The reason why the communists appear to be prospering and the Cuban communists appear to prosper and that some African nations appear to prosper, is the same reason a few stinkers in your life appear to be doing well. Two reasons. Ranger school in Fort Benning. It is tough and rugged in every sense of the word. It is demanding. Out in Ranger training is practical problems and they make it as difficult as possible. Personnel are called aggressors. They ambush them. In order to have realistic tactical situations, we have aggressors. Some in Berachah have gone through Ranger school. Some found in the trails, \$10,000 reward for Sergeant whoever. Some Berachah people were there on both sides; and they gave each other a real tough time. Aggressors had to be; you have to have aggressors. You must have stinkers in life to make your advance in life to be real. When you crack the maturity barrier and get into supergrace A and move toward ultra super grace, then you saddle up and go through no-man's land. That is the toughest part. But you must have aggressors and you must be ambushed by friends. You must be attacked by someone who is meaningful to you. Is doctrine your #1 priority; is doctrine the most important to you? You must be ambushed; you must be attacked, ala Job. And you must see people who appear to be prosperous. You must see people with the details of life but no capacity to enjoy them. So you must say, "Why; and then you must answer yourself immediately." You must find your reality in doctrine. That is only one reason why stinkers prosper.

You have been taught often enough that mature believers also prosper. There is bonafide prosperity and pseudo prosperity.

Satan keeps a 201 file on some believers. Watch out for the aggressors when you cross into no-man's land. You will be tempted. This is why there are those who appear to prosper. The communists have outmaneuvered Kissinger and he is running scared. Concentration camps have been discussed as a part of American policy. Kissinger is an evil man. He is intimidated by the communists. Bob saw some startling figures about our ships. Everywhere you turn, it is surrender.

Anyone would be a fool to invade the United States because this is where a vast number of citizens possess weapons. Such an invasion would lose. They cannot invade until weapons have been taken away from the private citizens. With let them set up a spy headquarters right in the UN. Bob would rather die than drink Vodka. He wouldn't drink that stuff; it is Russian. Anything that is Russian is evil. These people are our enemies. Bob advises against buying stuff from China. No country never made better food or clothes than the United States. This is why we are surrendering to Russia. It is a little nibble here and a little nibble there. After the election, it will be a bigger bite. It is becoming a matter of how can be gracefully surrender to them. They are our enemy now and they always will be. They have enslaved more people in history than any group that has ever existed. If you take those enslaved by the Russians and compare them to the antebellum south, it is like one drop in a bucket that is 50 billion centimeters. Why is God spanking us? Our nation was founded on Bible doctrine. Communism is anti-Christ to the core. Our nation was founded on Bible doctrine and we have not been anti-Semitic. Jesus Christ is free to discipline nations who have had some relationship with him. You are having a party at home and there are 2 8-year-old boys and they together smash something valuable that you left on some kind of a table. They were both equally guilty. Who do you punish? Only your own. You punish your own son; he is yours to punish. You handle those who belong to you. We can expect the fifth cycle of discipline when we forget what our origins are all about. .

Hosea 4:6 *My people are destroyed because of a lack of knowledge [the act of knowing; this refers to doctrine]. Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you from being priest to Me. Since you have forgotten the Law of your God, I will also forget your sons, even I.*

Min is used here to indicate cause. We must face the issue; it must be constantly before us. Our spiritual advance must be at issue at all times. Right now, we are hanging in the balance. Bob expects us to see the issue that we face. We don't know how bad things are. He is amazed about the different areas where we have problems. The military has been kicked where it has never been kicked. It requires more understanding and integrity from military men today.

Qal perfect of ma'aç which means *to despise, to reject*. They have rejected the principle of knowing doctrine in their personal and spiritual lives. It is a total rejection of doctrine.

The Doctrine of the Priest Nation

we have studied the family priesthood, the levitical priesthood, the priesthood of the millennium, and the universal priesthood.

1. Definition: *A priest nation is a national entity responsible for the custodianship of Bible doctrine. Before Israel, such custodianship involved divine revelation apart from Scripture. Since Israel had become a nation, it was involved in authorship, custodianship and dissemination of the written Word of God. During the time of the formation of the New Testament, the priest nation changed from Israel to the Roman Empire. A client nation is a synonym for a priest nation. God had always had and always will have in history a priest nation (a client nation). So client nation is a synonym for priest nation emphasizing logistical grace through Gentile nations. A client nation to God is a nation under divine protection because it has a large pivot of mature believers (royal priests).¹*

¹ From

http://lessons.katycommunitychurch.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=112:lesson-23-chapter-2-verses-17-20&catid=38:the-book-of-romans&Itemid=65

2. In every day of history, there is a priest-nation. From that nation goes doctrine and missionary work. Jonah went from the priest-nation Israel and went to Assyria. He went from a priest-nation to a place where they were about to be destroyed. Always there is a priest-nation. The northern kingdom was destroyed and then the southern nation. So, where did the priest-nation go to? Chaldea; Babylon became the priest nation. After that, it went to Esther's nation. When Israel was wiped out, Rome became the next priest-nation. When the Roman empire was overrun by the Barbarians, the priest nation went to Clovis, a place called A la chappel. It was even in Ireland at one time. This is all about Patrick, one of the great missionaries, a Scotsman, not Irish; and he was not connected to the Roman Catholic church. For awhile, it was in England and the United States. If our nation totters, where will it be next? There is always a place where the Word of God is preserved and communicated. Positive volition may pop up in the Gobi Desert. Wherever the priest nation is, missionaries will come out of there. God will eventually shut down communism, as He shut down Assyria. The fifth cycle of discipline could come suddenly to this great country.
3. Israel was a priest nation in the sense of having those who communicated the Word of God to others. The Word of God went out from Israel.

The have disregarded the torah, all of the Trinity possess doctrine. Israel is a priestly nation; and such a nation has many believers. Jesus Christ says, "I will also forget/disregard your children." just as Israel has neglected Bible doctrine. He would forget your sons even as they forgot about Bible doctrine.

Hosea 4:6 *My people are destroyed because of a lack of knowledge [the act of knowing; this refers to doctrine]. Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you from being priest to Me. Since you have forgotten the Law of your God, I will also forget your sons, even I.*

Closing Points

1. The fifth cycle of discipline deprives a priest nation from being a priest nation. Ex. 19:6 you will be to Me a kingdom of priests, a holy nation. There is only one family in one tribe of Israel who were priests; however, all of Israel were priest believers. *And you will be to Me a kingdom of priests, a holy nation, a sacred nation...*
2. A priestly nation become "not My people" like Gomer, the wife of Hosea.
3. Notice the constant emphasis upon knowledge of doctrine as the critical issue. No priest nation can reject doctrine without eventually destroying itself.
4. Believers become so involved in works and action that they forget spiritual growth and advance. Glorification of God comes only from know of Bible doctrine.
5. Ss
6. From the mature believer. Only those in maturity can change the disastrous course of a priest nation.
7. The advance stage of reversionism can only be turned around by doctrine in the soul of the believer.
8. Two nations faced the Assyrian crisis at this time, the northern and southern kingdoms. Two priest nations at this time. One will be destroyed without four years. One will be destroyed and the other will survive. No Bible doctrine means one will be destroyed.

Why the wicked prosper; doctrine of the priest nation

Douglas MacArthur speaks on pastors who teach that we ought to be at peace with all men and not at war with anyone.

There is in every generation a priest nation. This does not mean that all people in the nation will be believers. One of the few exceptions were those who left Egypt, the Exodus generation, those who were old enough believed in Jesus Christ.

A priest nation becomes the repository for Bible doctrine or doctrine directly from God at any given time in history. They can be removed from history very rapidly.

Charlemagne, Charles Martel, France under the Huguenots, Switzerland in the days of Calvin and Zwqingli were all priest nations. Sweden during the 30 years war. These nations are dealt with in a special way.

There are some problems with anachranism and with translation with this passage.

This verse describes sublimation of reversionism.

How many people read aloud v. 8, with drunks, vomit, and excrement.

Nothing wrong with being a teetotaler. We will make a distinction between drinking and drunkenness.

Northern Palestine was very much like the rolling hillsides of Bordeaux. They did not grow marijuana and they sublimated with alcohol. Kooksville never has glorified the Lord and never will.

A lot of people don't feel like they are glorifying God unless they do a lot of cocoo clock stuff.

There are 5 woes in Isaiah. There will be great areas of sunlight in this passage, but the answer to all of our national problems. The answer is not in the presence election or in the bicentennial celebrations.

This is all taking place prior to Carter being elected.

Woe to the garland wreath of arrogance. We are to deduce two things; there is a lot of parties that they went to. They were in a period of economic prosperity. They were in the luxury stage of prosperity. There was a manufacturing group for these garlands. These garlands will be mentioned from time to time in various ways.

Parties are a normal part of social life. People have parties all the time. Unusual parties across the street in the barracks. People are party conscious.

In the ancient world, you could be manly and wear flowers. Bob doesn't wear them.

In the souls, there are these people who are filled with self-righteousness and legalism. These people were in reversionism and some were negative toward doctrine. Many were born again but they lacked doctrine in their souls. That is their big problem. What you really are is what you are in your soul. If you are without doctrine, there is the displacement of evil. If your soul lacks

doctrine, then Satan can fill up your soul with evil. You have this empty warehouse, and Satan fills it up with evil.

Isa. 28:1 Ah, the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim, and the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome with wine!

The principle of pride. Pride, or hangups, sits in the soul, expanded. There is the trigger mechanism and that is exactly what these people have.

The pride hooks up with the hangups in the soul, and these are like bouys on the water, and they are sunk in some way, vulnerable to any way that the wind blows, and then there is frustrated pride, which is arrogance. The primer of arrogance? Releases the mental attitude sins.

A Woman Scorned

- I. The woman just has to think that a man has rejected her; that offends her pride.
- II. Therefore, her injured or frustrated pride are compressed into the trigger mechanism.
- III. This compression explodes, causing the firing pin to go forward, cause the mental attitude sins the shoot out.
- IV. The mental attitude sins + evil in the soul, false capacity for life.
- V. They form to make the Christian monster, the female Christian monster; I'll show him.
- VI. An unforgiving monster.
- VII. Therefore, this ruthless, pitiless monster is unrelenting. This explains motivation for practically everything in life. This is why women spend their lives trying to hurt their rm. This explains why good deeds are filled with social action. This is why people change jobs. Why people join and leave churches; while people are always on the move; they are restless.

In our passage, this is why everyone is partying. These people should not be partying. You cannot have good parties with people who have hangups in their souls. They are trying to impress someone.

Drop me a line sometime and tell me what your frame of reference is, and we'll cover it that way.

Woe to the garland wreath of arrogance. We can see the problem here; lots of parties but no fun.

We will pick up with the drunkards of Ephraim tonight.

Isa. 28:1 Ah, the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim, and the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome with wine!

1976 Assyrian Crisis Isa. 28:1 06/17/1976 Doctrine of drinking

809_0013

There were trainees in an article about training in boot camp. This was a Senate subcommittee, apparently. Some people are too inflexible or too stupid to realize that during peace time, this is when men of honor, integrity must remain in the services and take all of the abuse of politics, and of the general public in reversionism; and these things are not to discourage or deter.

As society becomes more reversionistic means that society will become more and more petty.

The news media is just covering for many of the mistakes of those in government.

We have now gotten to the drunkards of Ephraim. They had a national alcoholic problem. This was the northern kingdom and not the southern.

Ephraim refers to one of the tribes of Israel and it is used as a designation for the northern kingdom which led a revolt against the southern kingdom. Samaria became the capitol city, nonexistent during the revolt, but later this land became called Samaria because of the city.

Introduction to Drinking

1. In dealing with drinking, we want to know what the Bible sayz.
2. Those who have personal problems because of drinking or are related to those with drinking problems have a difficult time understanding this doctrine.
3. Those reared in legalism are often shocked when it comes to the teaching of alcoholic neverage. Those looking for an excuse to get off the wagon will think they have smllled a cork.
- 4.
5. No subject has more subjectivity.
6. This is not a booze sermon or an excuse for a weak sister who does have a problem to get off the wagon.
7. The objective is not to get believers on or off the wagon.

Drinking is permitted, drunkenness is not. We all have areas that we are highly susceptible to something. Bob is very sensitive to poison ivy whereas others are not. A lot of people don't like to hear the true doctrine of drinking; some are teetotalers and they want "Down with demon rum." This is why we need the perspective of the Word of God.

This is not drug addiction. Drug addiction is forbidden in the Bible.

Possibly a relationship between smoking and drinking.

We live in a time when there are numerous sorts of alcoholic beverage. Some medicines have alcohol in them. Alcohol can be a curse and a blessing. We are not talking about the medicinal purposes. Certain medicines must be dissolved in alcohol.

100 Proof means 50% alcohol; 57% in England. Bob goes over the various categories of alcohol.

The Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock, and the supply of beer on the Mayflower had been prematurely exhausted. They were upset that they had drunk all of their beer.

Doctrine of Drinking Continued:

3. There were those in the time of Isaiah who were heavy drinkers. We will study reversionism and drinking. Wine is a mocker; a strong drink is a brawler. If you are overcome by it, you are not wise. Do not be with heavy drinkers of wine or gluttonous eaters of food. Romans mentions drinking. 1Cor. 5:11 excessive drinking affects judgment. Condemned with certain people, Lot, Noah, the tribe of Ephraim,
4. The adverse affects of alcohol should always be notied. It leads to crime, suicide, miserable circumstances, national disaster, divorce, traffic accidents, work disasters. It is

a depressant, not a stimulant and it can stimulate mental attitude sins. It produces more than social tragedies; it also can kill. Chug-a-lugging can kill or injure a person. Alcohol in excess can cause all sorts of physical ailments, temporary and permanent, deadly and debilitating. The Bible gives no excuse for excessive drinking. Some should not drink at all.

5. Proper and improper uses of alcohol:
 - a. It can destroy leaders and leadership. It can destroy the function of leadership. Give strong drink to one who is dying or to someone who is bitter. Timothy was told to drink alcohol for his stomach and frequent illnesses.
 - b. Benefits to the brain and nervous system and to the stomach to the circulation in older persons, it dilates the blood vessels. Too much alcohol is toxic.
 - c. Psalm 104:15
6. Jesus attended a wedding and stayed where alcohol was provided by the Lord. Some people have trouble with this passage when they are against any kind of drinking. No alcohol on the Passover or for the Lord's Supper. John 2. Mary did not like the idea that they were all there and they were out of wine. This was a breaking of protocol. You do not stay past there being wine and food that the host can share. Neither Jesus nor His mother depended upon wine for a good time. Miracles focus attention on Christ as the Savior. Bob goes over this. 70–85% water in wine. It is impossible to turn water into wine; it cannot be done. . The Matre-d called the groom and was impressed with how wonderful the wine was. He said, "You have kept the best until now." The miracle presents God's plan of grace.
7. Drinking and the divine laws. It is not a sin to drink; drunkenness is a sin. Under the law of expediency, it is expedient not to drink. Sometimes, drinking can be antagonistic to the gospel. Excessive drinking often reveals hangups in the soul.
- 8.
9. Taking up the slack for idiots. Common sense and alcohol. Young people should never drink. They pick up all of the pitfalls and none of the benefits. Young ladies dating a stranger should never drink. Never drink with strangers in a strange place. Never drink on the job. Never drink alone. Do not drink when operation a car, plane, . Never drink while shooting. If you drink, drink moderately with friends and those you trust. Drunkenness is always prohibited and classified as a sin. The Christian lush is said to be filled with alcohol rather than with the Spirit.

Jesus turning water into wine was a sign of His being the Messiah, and this is an offering of the Kingdom of God, whereas Moses offered the Law, which condemned man. He turned water into blood, which is judgment. Jesus turned water into wine because this represents the wonderful blessing of the Millennium

Isa. 28:1 Ah, the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim, and the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome with wine!

Doctrine of Drinking

From: http://gracebiblechurchwichita.org/?page_id=83

1. The importance of objectivity in dealing with drinking:
 - a. In dealing with a subject such as drinking we are interested in what the Bible has to say.

- b. Those who have personal problems because of drinking or are related to those who have drinking problems have a very difficult time approaching the subject of drinking with objectivity. But it is imperative to stick with the principle rather than your own personal background.
 - c. Those who have been reared in the atmosphere of Christian legalism are often shocked when they discover the overall teaching of the Word of God about alcoholic beverage.
 - d. Those who are looking for an excuse to get off the wagon use the overall teaching as their excuse.
 - e. No subject has more prejudice and less reason than the subject of drinking alcoholic beverage.
 - f. The objective of teaching the Doctrine of Drinking is not to get believers on or off the wagon. It is to teach the subject from the Biblical viewpoint.
2. Categories of alcoholic beverage available in the 20th century:
- a. Medicinal alcohol: used in medicines.
 - b. Whiskey: distilled from cereal grains; classified by geographical location: Scotch, Irish, American.
 - c. Vodka: a Russian drink distilled from wheat, rye, potatoes.
 - d. Gin: distilled from the juniper berry.
 - e. Wine: fermented grape juice: table, fortified, sparkling, aperitif.
 - f. Brandy: fermented grape juice with other fruits added and aged in wood.
 - g. Liqueurs: perfumed in flavored spirits, and sweetened by the addition of sugar.
 - h. Beer: the oldest form of alcoholic beverage; fermented from malted cereal to which hops have been added; Babylonian beer is documented to 4,000 B.C.; Ramses III of Egypt consecrated to the gods of Egypt 466,303 jugs of beer.
 - i. Historians like Heroditus, Pliny, and Tacitus comment on beer in the ancient world and the art of brewing was known in Egypt, Greece, and Rome.
 - ii. The Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock because the supply of beer and food on the Mayflower had been prematurely exhausted. A manuscript of 1622 says, "We could not take time for further search or consideration. Our Victuals were almost spent, especially our beer was about gone."
 - iii. In 1637, the Massachusetts Bay Colony licensed a certain Captain Sedgewick and gave him the exclusive right of brewing beer.
 - iv. William Penn, a believer and famous for his asceticism, set up a brewery in 1683 in Pennsbury Manor near Philadelphia. Investors in the business were Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Adams, Patrick Henry, Israel Putnam, and Benjamin Rush (some of our famous patriots).
3. The Bible condemns drunkenness as a sin: Isaiah 5:11, 22; 28:7-8; Proverbs 20:1.
- a. Isaiah 5:11 Woe to those who rise up early in the morning that they may pursue strong drink, who stay up late in the evening that wine may enflame them.
 - b. Isaiah 5:22 Woe to those who are heroes in drinking wine and valiant men in mixing strong drink.
 - c. Isaiah 28:7-8 (Reversionism and drinking)
 - d. Proverbs 20:1 Wine is a mocker. A strong drink is a brawler. Therefore, whoever is intoxicated by it is not wise.

- e. Proverbs 23:20 Do not be with heavy drinkers of wine or with gluttonous eaters of food.
 - f. Romans 13:13 Let us walk properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in strife or jealousy, promiscuity and sensuality.
 - g. 1 Corinthians 5:11 Now I wrote to you not to associate with any member of the royal family if he should be immoral, covetous, an idolater, a reviler, a drunkard, or a swindler.
 - h. Ephesians 5:18 Stop being drunken with wine.
 - i. Proverbs 31:4-5; 1 Timothy 3:3,8; Titus 1:7 Excessive drinking destroys one's judgment and therefore is to be avoided.
 - j. Genesis 9:21; 1 Samuel 25:36-37; Genesis 19:32-36; Isaiah 28:1 Drunkenness is condemned in certain Bible characters respectively: Noah, Nabal, Lot, Tribe of Ephraim.
4. Drunkenness, or the excessive use of alcohol, leads to crime, suicide, divorce, traffic accidents, economic and industrial losses, loss of health, miserable circumstances, poverty, and national disaster.
- a. Alcohol is not a stimulant, It is a depressant. It dulls reflexes, lowers inhibitions destroys common sense and good judgment, and stimulates mental attitude sins. A drunken driver kills, a drunken lover abuses, and the drunken leader loses integrity.
 - b. Drunkenness produces certain diseases: death, from chug-a lugging; brain disease; and liver disease.
 - c. The Bible gives no encouragement or no excuse for excessive drinking. While drinking in moderation is permitted, there are many believers who cannot do so and should avoid alcohol except as prescribed in medicine.
5. The proper and improper uses of alcohol:
- a. Proverbs 31:4-7 (Wine attacks authority in leadership) 4) It is not good for Kings, O Lemuel: it is not good for kings to drink wine, or for rulers to desire strong drink, 5) Lest they drink, and forget policy, and pervert judgment to the afflicted. 6) Give strong drink to him who is dying, and wine to him to whom life is bitter (the correct use of medicinal alcohol). 7) Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his trouble no more.
 - b. 1 Timothy 5:23 No longer be a water drinker but be making use of a small amount of wine because of your stomach and your frequent illnesses.
 - c. Benefits of wine in small amounts: 1) Depressant producing sedation; 2) Stimulates appetite; 3) Increases circulation in elderly.
 - d. Psalm 104:15 And the wine that makes man's heart glad makes his well nourished face radiant and food sustains man's right lobe.
 - e. John 2:1-11 Jesus attended and stayed at a wedding where alcoholic beverage was being served.
6. Drinking and the divine laws of function:
- a. Under the law of liberty every believer has the right to drink moderated amounts of alcoholic beverage
 - b. Under the law of expediency, it is expedient not to drink under certain circumstances where witnessing might be an issue and drinking becomes a form of antagonism toward the gospel (not frequently encountered). Under the law of love it becomes necessary to refrain from drinking when it means leading astray a

weaker believer (causing drunkenness in the weak believer). Under supreme sacrifice, drinking is forbidden when it hinders some special leadership function in life.

7. Alcoholism is a part of national disaster: Jeremiah 13:12-17; Joel 1:4-6; Isaiah 28.
 - a. Jeremiah 13:12-17 12) Therefore you are to speak this word to them. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, every jug is filled with wine. Consequently, when they say to you, do we not know that every jug is filled with wine? 13) Then you say to them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am about to fill the inhabitants of this land, the kings that sit for David on his throne, the priests, the prophets, and all
 - b. the citizens of Jerusalem with drunkenness. 14) And I will dash them each against the other, both the Father and the sons together, declares the Lord. I will not show them pity, nor will I be sorry, nor will I have compassion, but I should destroy them. 15) Listen and give heed, Do not be arrogant for the Lord has spoken (excessive drinking is often a sign of arrogance in the soul). 16) Give glory to the Lord your God before He brings darkness and before your feet stumble upon the dusky mountains, and while you are hoping for light he makes it into deep darkness and turns it into gloom (5th C.O.D.). 17) But if you will not listen to doctrine, my soul will sob in secret because of your blind arrogance. And my eyes will bitterly weep and flow with tears because the flock of the Lord has been taken captive (5th C.O.D.).
8. Common sense and drinking:
 - a. Alcohol is wasted on young people. They often pick-up the pitfalls and never derive the benefits.
 - b. Never drink with strangers in strange places.
 - c. Never drink on the job-any job.
 - d. Never drink alone.
 - e. Never drink while driving, flying, operating machinery.
 - f. Never mix hunting with alcohol. Never mix any form of gunpowder with alcohol.

Isa. 28:1 Ah, the proud crown [garland wreath; arrogant wreath] of the drunkards of Ephraim, and the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome with wine!

Hezekiah came to the throne when he was about 9 years old. A regency sort of rule for awhile. Hezekiah was 9 or 10 and was ruling. Hoshea was the last king of Israel. 732 B.C. put on the throne by Assyria (Syria?). He will be killed or something, but the Jews will have 3 more years.

Arrogance and alcohol needs to be brought together.

Hoshea was placed on the throne by Tiglath Pileser III. When Shalmaneezer came to the throne, Hoshea was defeated at the Battle of Beth Arbel, and this broke the military of the northern kingdom. But their army had a great revival.

When the military is neglected, it can be tragic for a national entity.

This passage is built around the military being their patsy. They did not provide for the military and then they blamed the military for not doing its job. The state department did a very stupid thing. They always do.

These people will fight their way through the entire Assyrian army and they will be delivered and the Lord would honor the doctrine in their souls.

In 721 the northern kingdom would fall, Sargon is the king, and the siege begins in Samaria, and only the mature believers were able to break out and fight their way through. God always cares for the mature believer, and the mature believer always breaks out.

This is the last pleasant year of peace, 725 B.C.; some pseudo and some real prosperity. One year of breathing room before the final war begins.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 26:29

809_0014

06/18/1976 Divine viewpoint attitude toward human viewpoint re the military

Priest nation has freedom and is involved in the dissemination of the gospel and Bible doctrine. We may wonder how can nations like Russia and China exist. This is a perpetuation of the Angelic Conflict. The aggressors in Rangers are left around in order to train the Rangers. The same is true of the communist nations. Just like the nations which were left alive in Israel in the time of Joshua and the Judges.

Every principle of doctrine that we study will apply to our personal lives in this bicentennial year.

Alexander Solchenizkin is probably one of the most eloquent people on this subject. March 1, 1976. Article in the WSJ. "My warnings go unheeded; they fall on the ears of the deaf." the Russians are on a wartime footing right now and ready and able to make an all-out push. They are in such fantastic shape. Any military person recognizes that he is a sacrifice to the principle of freedom. The giant maelstrom is what Europe is called; where all of our soldiers are.

I am not a critic of the west; I am a critic of the weakness of the west. Russian has not started a war because they believe that we are destroying ourselves.

Isa. 28:1 [Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and the fading flower of its glorious beauty, which is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome with wine!](#)

A priest nation is highly vulnerable and susceptible to many combinations of good and evil and to the destruction of the fifth cycle of discipline.

The wreath was their formal wear for attending a party. There exists a wealthy class of high society who has transferred the wealth of the northern kingdom into a wild social life. It was sublimation of reversionism.

The battle of Beth Arba is the decisive battle and the military realizes that they will not retain their freedom against Assyria. They have the greatest military in the world and their objective is to always get the infantry into contact with the enemy.

In the last 5000 to 6000 years of history, the foot soldier is the key to every victory in military history. They must be the decisive factor. We live in the nuclear age and we and other powers have very sophisticated weapons. When you fire over the pole, you have to take into consideration how fast the earth is rotating, so you do not hit a friendly country by mistake. The Assyrians

showed them that they were not invincible at Beth Arba, so they went home and they are just going to parties and getting drunk.

Samaria was a beautiful vineyard area. The city of Samaria was on a hill over a plain. There is the Jordan River in one direction, and the Mediterranean over a few mountains. You could sit up and look out your picture window and see for miles. Beautiful hill; beautiful city of the near east. High and 33 ft. wide walls. This war has not taken place yet.

Jeroboam made a limestone palace; there was already an ivory palace by Ahab. They used the sacrificial bowls for their drinking parties. They have not grieved over the ruin of Ephraim. Therefore, they will go into slavery. This is a passage Bob is reading from.

Amos 6:3–7 O you who put far away the day of disaster and bring near the seat of violence? "Woe to those who lie on beds of ivory and stretch themselves out on their couches, and eat lambs from the flock and calves from the midst of the stall, who sing idle songs to the sound of the harp and like David invent for themselves instruments of music, who drink wine in bowls and anoint themselves with the finest oils, but are not grieved over the ruin of Joseph! Therefore they shall now be the first of those who go into exile, and the revelry of those who stretch themselves out shall pass away."

God uses prepared people. We are headed for terrible historical disaster. Whether we survive or not depends upon Bible doctrine. We need preparation.

When we are under pressure, we have to decide for ourselves what to do. If we go to the hospital, then we are prepared with doctrine in the soul. You must understand grace principles and you must use it or fail. You will not get any help from Bob or from others. We need to stand on our own two feet. We store this up and we use it. We don't store it up not to be used.

No matter how much the Jews partied, they could not drink away the Assyrian menace. The shadow of Assyria hangs over the land.

You cannot solve your problems with drinking. Legalism is a sublimation. You keep on giving up things. There are all kinds of sublimation. Don't ever try to escape reality. Do not try to drink it away or go in for legalism. That is a phrase of reversionism. Difficulties is why we have doctrine in our souls.

We come to church for privacy and for doctrine. We don't care what you've done or what your brand of sin is. There are no prejudices. Whatever your failures or problems, we do not ask any questions. You are here for doctrine, and we are interested in getting doctrine to you. Life gets pretty rough out there. This is not the Garden of Eden or the Millennium and life gets pretty rough out there. However, you must learn and use your own doctrine. It is your life and your capacity for life.

An army must have a soul. When Napoleon took over the French army, they had not been paid for 2 years and did not have official rations for 1 year; and he turned this army around and whipped it into great shape. He made 4 great marches across Italy and defeated the Prussian (?) army. This army was trainable; they had a soul.

Some of you get so strong for doctrine; and you have a senior officer who is a jackass, and he really is; and you want to quit because they are such jackasses. There are business men who face

OSHA and doctrine makes you flexible. You cannot quit things to get away from everyone who is a jackass.

The fact there is a US Navy today is much because of Zumwalt, because he was willing to make it work and compromise now and again. Above our police officers and armed forces, there is the political structure of imbecility. So do you quit because the policies over you suck? No, because you are a professional. A professional stays where he is.

We actually have the Assyrian drill books? The Ephraimites will have a year-long party for their bicentennial. They took a year off, and they could either get with doctrine or they could sublimate, and the army was divided on this. Some went to parties and the others trained.

This could be our last free year. When the communists come, we will not be concerned about a few hells and damns or a few little picky things here and there; what is in your soul is what is important.

No great soldier is bitter in his soul. Bob knows a marine corp officer, in Korea, when Douglas MacArthur and an officer got very feisty with MacArthur. He's under MacArthur. This was a Marine corp officer who was unprofessional and out of line; and MacArthur handled with correctly, without running this man down.

We are not yet studying those who went right on; we are studying those who fell apart. Their formal attire is beautiful. Formal attire needed to be special; they did not have as much jewelry as we have today; so it was the color of the robe and their wreath that was the special clothing.

There was a shining plate of gold on the head of the priest. And to the fading wreath of flowers and a wreath of flowers is called a garland. From the neck up determines whether you are formal or informal. They wore these beautiful wreaths.

The range of hills between Samaria and the Mediterranean. Behind it was a beautiful range of mountains. There is this valley all around. Looking east is this beautiful range of mountains. Double entendre; a fading wreath at a party means as the party progresses, the flowers fall off and are stepped on.

Some army could only think in terms of defense; and they had never been on offense before. Riding to the Maginal line.

"Fat" means wealthy or prosperity. This was a glamorous city; a luxurious city. They had great luxury, but no capacity for it. It is not prosperity or adversity; it is capacity for life. When you take in doctrine, you are preparing yourself for history.

Isa. 28:1 [Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty, which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome \[beaten to pieces\] with wine!](#)

They destroyed themselves in their souls; and they were destroying themselves even more with wine.

When Israel became a nation, they also became a priest nation. We have noticed the some communist nations seem to go on without much trouble at all. They often act like aggressors in ranger school.

There was one nation until the days of Rehoboam then, in 925 B.C., the two nations split apart. Both nations became a priest nation. In Daniel, Chaldea and then Persia were consecutive priest nations. It skips all of the Greek nations and there is the rise of the Maccabees.

France in the days of the Huguenots and Switzerland under Calvin and Zwingli, Great Britain under the reign of Queen Victoria, and the United States almost since its inception.

Pointing with the finger or tramping with the feet are ways of noting displeasure.

Hos 4:4–6 Yet let no one contend, and let none accuse, for with you is my contention, O priest. You shall stumble by day; the prophet also shall stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because you have rejected knowledge, I reject you from being a priest to me. And since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.

There are 7 things which come between a pastor and a believer who needs to learn.

Prov. 6:12 A worthless person, a wicked man, goes about with crooked speech,

Prov. 6:13 winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,

Prov. 6:14 with perverted heart devises evil, continually sowing discord;

Prov. 6:15 therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

God has no use for anything that comes between the communicator of doctrine and the believer. That is what these things are.

Prov. 6:16 There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are an abomination to him:

the first 3 are things which cause the believer to reject Bible doctrine. Our personal problems and our spiritual advance depends upon doctrine; and the movement of the nation forward all depend upon Bible doctrine. We must be aware of those who are arrogant with slandering tongues.

Prov. 6:17 haughty eyes [= eyes being arrogant], a lying tongue [a slandering tongue], and hands that shed innocent blood [the sin of murder],

The next things which hinder the assimilation of Bible doctrine. If you are arrogant or slanderous, then you are not going to be involved in Bible doctrine.

Prov. 6:18 a heart that devises wicked plans [= to devise evil things = a right lobe devising evil conspiracies of emptiness], feet that make haste to run to evil,

the breathe out, to exhale lies. Shalach in the Piel means to sow.

Prov. 6:19 a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.

These are worthless people who come in between you and doctrine.

Isa. 28:1 Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty, which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome [beaten to pieces] with wine!

All around him is valley, and low hills and 28 more miles to the Mediterranean. You could see the Herman and the Jordan River and it is a beautiful spot. This is the capitol city of Samaria.

There is prosperity, but the shadow of Assyria hangs over the nation Israel. There are 3 communist organizations which desire our destruction. Russians with several plans who have revised them from time to time each time they encounter us or observe us in war. ChiComs and the Cubans as well. They want the southern states when Russia takes over.

We have lived so long in the realm of sweetness and light. This is the devil's world and we, as a priest nation, is right in the middle of the Angelic Conflict. We have been a priest nation for 200 years; we have preserved the canon of Scripture and then within our nation, we can be evangelized and grow in grace and fulfill the objectives of the Christian life.

Bob's job is to protect our privacy; and it is nobody's business unless you are a criminal. We remove people for slandering and maligning. But they do not police other sins. When you slander someone else, you are trying to keep them from getting the Word. You get doctrine in Berachah Church and we then go out and apply doctrine. You will have an unfair boss and you must apply it; or in the military, your senior officer is a total idiot; or you have lost your bf or gf, and you learn how to deal with it without calling the pastor.

With doctrine in our soul, we must be able to sit back and look at current history. We need to look at this as an election year. We have to look at the cutting back of the military by 27% and people will vote for that because they are anti-military. One candidate from a southern state said he would destroy the NRA in 5 years. Khrushchev any army that invades the United States at the present time has many a tactical nation; this is the only nation where millions of its citizens own rifles. Every citizen is armed. You cannot possibly invade the United States. 50 million citizens with their own guns and there would be 1 million deaths. They own their own homes and they will just lean out of their windows and shoot you. He talked about other nations where guns had been collected.

These people seek to destroy everything that we are.

Bob wants us to see a parallel, where Assyria is a shadow over the northern kingdom then just as the communist countries are a shadow over the United States today. They needed to focus on doctrine so they could oppose the Assyrians and appreciate their blessings and material things.

The Assyrians were a military type country, in the planes of the Euphrates. People would come out of the mountains, every nation in the world, the Scythians, all these barbarous people; meida would come out of this great Iranian horde. They would decide to steal and plunder, so an army was built up to protect Assyria, and they had the finest infantry in the world. They were skilled and very strong. Two kinds of infantry; support and assault infantry. Bows and spears. Bowmen would fire until the enemy put their heads down, then one yell, and the last 50 yards would be charged.

They used chariots as armor is used today; but they did not use horses then as we do today. Finest artillery in the world; could sling 200 lb. rocks and drop them on a person's head.

Those in the north were not aware that they were in trouble. Today, the Russians have the finest armor forces in the world; but they do not know how to support them. However, Ford is helping them with their trucks. They have some weaknesses, but the Russians have gone out for unconventional artillery. The greatest concentration of artillery occurred in 1945 when the Russians were going to go into Berlin; the greatest artillery collection assembled at any one place.

They have only improved on these concepts. They know to get the infantry into the target. NATO is a farce. US troops will never work well with other nations. Not a lot of comradery between our troops and the French or British troops. American troops were horribly sacrificed because of a weak American general and lousy commanders of the British. A lot of Texans lost their lives. 36th division? Lives were lost needlessly. We do not work well with other nations nor should we depend upon them. If it hadn't been for Patton, we would have been ruined.

The people of Ephraim were celebrating; having parties; weren't worried about Assyria.

Isa. 28:1 [Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty, which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome \[beaten to pieces\] with wine!](#)

God will use Assyria as a whipe to destroy a priest nation. A priest nation cannot neglect Bible doctrine.

This is 725 B.C.; Jonah was there 25 years ago, but that was a generation ago. The Assyrians will last 100 years after destroying the northern kingdom. Anyone who is still alive from the priest nation will be a slave.

This is what we face today as a priest nation. We are susceptible to destruction or to face terrific difficulties; however, we do know that we have time right now to take in doctrine.

Universal military in Assyria; they were sustained with great business procedures and by military plunder. They performed military functions to conquer all over. They had all iron weapons and iron chariot wheels and they were superior to all of the nations around them. The best archery and the best bows. The chariots often used for frontal assaults. They could be successfully employed in any kind of maneuvers.

They had this wooden shed that 100 men might carry and archers would fire through openings; it was like a tank, but ancient world type.

Assyrians masters in psychological warfare. They could win without fighting costly battles. They might kill an entire city and sometimes put them all up on stakes, sometimes alive; and they would bring through ambassadors through to see these from other nations and they would rush back to get the treaty signed.

Even the military itself is described by the prophet Nahum. The shields are red and the infantry wore scarlet. The spears look like a forest? Also mentioned in Nahum.

The king goes by and they hold up their spears and cry "Kill the enemy" and then bring them down again. They do this a few times and then go off to war. Nahum led of the Holy Spirit to give us a view of the Assyrian army.

They would decorate their troops by allowing one man to cut off the hands of so many captives; another might get to cut off heads. They were given the time to torture these victims. The highest honor would be to stake out a man and they would skin a man alive, and the objective was to skin the man alive before he died. If you could do so, you would get 50 women and great wealth. They got the privilege of joining the flayers. If you could keep them alive, this was a great honor. So, people were quite leery to hear that the Assyrians were in the neighborhood.

A first-hand account of one man who skinned a man and put his skin on the wall of a city and then burned that city with fire.

Isa. 28:2 Behold, the Lord has one who is mighty and strong; like a storm of hail, a destroying tempest, like a storm of mighty, overflowing waters, he casts down to the earth with his hand.

We are a priest nation; we are liable for discipline; this warning is for us.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 28:2b

809_0016

06/20/1976 Doctrine of the hands of Christ

Isa. 28:1 Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty, which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome [beaten to pieces] with wine!

2Ki 15:29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came and captured Ijon, Abel-beth-maacah, Janoah, Kedesh, Hazor, Gilead, and Galilee--all the land of Naphtali--and deported the people to Assyria.

Tiglath Pileser and had the name Pul; not sure why. Not sure where Bob is reading. 2Kings 17:1-3 is another passage which is referred to.

1Ch 5:25-26 But they were unfaithful to the God of their ancestors. They prostituted themselves with the gods of the nations God had destroyed before them. So the God of Israel put it into the mind of Pul (that is, Tiglath-pileser) king of Assyria to take the Reubenites, Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh into exile. He took them to Halah, Habor, Hara, and Gozan's river, where they are until today.

Assyria was to act as a scourge and to remove a priest nation.

The tempest of hail. There is an analogy with some of the activities of nature. Hail stones in this verse. They are very detrimental, and they are analogous to the Assyrian artillery. Sometimes, nations could not even fight back, because they would be pounded. Their approach was artillery to support their infantry, to get their infantry in close with the least number of casualties.

Even when a weak king ruled Assyria, the army went right on. Universal military training always provided troops for peace and war. They were excellent in the field of artillery and were well educated in cover for the infantry. They used rocks but would fire off so many of them to give great cover for the infantry.

Sometimes out of heaven would be this tremendous storm, and they would run so fast that they would leave their wreath of flowers in the streets and the flowers would be trodden down underfoot. This became the symbol of their defeat and their destruction; a storm coming from heaven and those beautiful flowers being trampled down in the streets. This is Jesus Christ controlling history.

In the very time that Isaiah gave this message, this was the bicentennial of the northern kingdom. The scourge of Assyria hung over Israel faced in that day. It gives us capacity for life, love and appreciation of Jesus Christ. Never was a more apropos passage given. We are studying his same message on our bicentennial and it applies then as it does now.

A sand storm is one of these words. Like Morocco and the sandstorm hits while they are walking to a party. Just as the storm destroys the party hats, so God will destroy the armies of Assyria.

We are having all kinds of changes in the weather in the United States. Unusual weather often becomes another way of warning a population of impending disaster. We ought to take a lesson from various weather disasters. Many warnings by unusual weather before Mount Vesuvius.

The Assyrian heavy infantry moving in with spears. We have many pictures from various palaces at Nineveh and some city like Kissey? God is saying that, when the Assyrians hit you, they will do everything right.

The storm of hail refers to the barrage of stones and the like from the artillery. Then the arrows would fly. Then the others move in under the shields and then about 50 years out, there will be men who will break out with ladders and they will make a final assault on the city.

It seems as though when a nation goes down spiritually and becomes reversionistic, that this overflows to the military. The United States army. The secret to Napoleon's success was his artillery. Elite troops are always organized in every country and they are always misused and abused because people are not thinking straight. If you do not think straight in your national life, then you mess up your military.

The Assyrians did it right, and they supported their infantry all the way into their battle. The waters overflow and they flood out everything. We had an illustration of this in Houston. Once there is a pronouncement of woe, then these other things happen. There would be a master archer with every unit, and there would be this tremendous shower of arrows right where needed. The master archer would guide them all.

There were two kinds of units in the Assyrian army designed to break through. There were runners who would run quickly to the target, running with their spears, running toward the fleeing enemy. They would possibly bring up their famous chariot corps. Exploitation of the break through, the chariots. There was a way even of carrying the chariot over mountains. One relief has infantrymen carrying the chariots over mountains so that they could maneuver in the battlefield. They would then use them for the exploitation of the breakthrough.

He has left Assyria alone to the land; it is all theirs now. They can go everywhere and take charge of everything. Bob gives more detail on these parallels between the text and the army of Assyria.

Isa. 28:2 Behold, the Lord has one who is mighty and strong; like a storm of hail, a destroying tempest [sandstorm], like a storm of mighty, overflowing waters [the exploitation of the infantry], he casts down to the earth with his hand [or, He has let Assyria alone to the land].

The Hands of Christ

1. The hands are attributed to Jesus Christ, but God is greater than this, infinite and transcendent; and these hands are used to explain divine power. All of these anthropomorphisms illustrate some kind of divine power.
2. These are the hands of the Creator. Jesus Christ, as it were, snapped His fingers, and the entire universe comes into existence. **The heavens communicate the glory of God and the firmament and the heavens are the work of Your hands, O God.** He snaps His fingers and it is all there. This is power, and this is how He reveals His power. He can snap His fingers, and lift His hands, and destroy, if necessary, the United States of America.
3. The hands of the Creator are the hands of the Savior. **They have pierced my hands and my feet. Father I deposit My spirit into Your hands.**
4. The hands of Christ are the hands of security. Psalm 37:24 **Though he falls, he will not be utterly cast down.** Even though we sin or fail, we will not be utterly cast down. The story about the two men in the service, the colonel and the general, "General, God still holds the pencil." The hand of God never lets go.
5. The hand of Christ is the hand of grace. Psalm 92:2, 4 **For You, O Lord, have made me happy for what you have done in grace. The works of Your hands.** God provides everything for us. He provides the right pastor; a place or a means of taking in doctrine so that you can crack that maturity barrier. You are in the first stage of the countdown and then you saddle up and go across no-man's land; then you get bravo-grace; and then you move to the final assault on supergrace status.
6. The hands of Christ provide grace time for a reversionistic nation. Isa. 65:1b-2 **to a nation that did not call on My name; I have spread out My hands all day long to a rebellious, reversionistic nation who has walked in ways that are not good.** "I have spread out My hands all day long to a rebellious nation." Do not ignore the only solution; do not ignore the only answer.
7. The hand of Christ administers the fifth cycle of discipline where the hands of discipline are ignored. Isa. 28:2 Jesus Christ controls history and because He controls history, He controls the situation as to whether we survive or not as a nation.

The subject will change somewhat in the next verse. We need to look at those who will be destroyed. Fertile valley from the mountains of Armenia in the north down to Mesopotamia around the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers. The northern part is the Assyrian; Chaldea is in the south. The north had gigantic people. The southern portion; also first cousins to the Jews. Industrious, cultured, lovers of pleasure. Both of them began with rulers called Tiglath Pileser's.

Jonah in went to Nineveh and reinvigorated the nation with the proclamation of the gospel.

It ignored its doctrine. It ignored the laws of divine establishment. So there are 3 warnings to any national entity. We should know the history of our own nation. We have been and still are a great nation. Everything that has made us great is that Jesus Christ controls history. Many of our founders were believers. Historically, we have been a great nation because of freedom. Free enterprise. During WWII, our businesses performed a miracle. We made thousands of planes and we were geared for it. We were a people of free enterprise. Their genius runs free and loose. By 1943 we have a phenomenal amount of material. A solid basis of free enterprise. No OSHA.

Everywhere you turn, there have been systems of authority which have protected our freedom. Some people who are unbelievers can look at history and see this. But we have doctrine and we ought to be able to interpret past and contemporary history. We should be able to notice the big picture. In past history, the warning of the great enemy to come. We have departed from the very principles which have made us great. We cannot survive under the present conditions of our national life held up to the standards of establishment. We hear a warning; we are an anti-establishment nation. Our music, our art, our drama reveals that we are on the wain and that we are destroying ourselves. History can beep back warnings. Laws of divine establishment and history can point out what is wrong, but they cannot provide a solution. Bible doctrine provides the actual answers.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 28:3-4

809_0017

06/21/1976 Warning signals from doctrine, laws of divine establishment and history

Review of first two verses:

Isa. 28:1 *Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty, which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome [beaten to pieces] with wine!*

Isa. 28:2 *Behold, the Lord has one who is mighty and strong; like a storm of hail, a destroying tempest [sandstorm], like a storm of mighty, overflowing waters [the exploitation of the infantry], he casts down to the earth with his hand [or, He has let Assyria alone to the land].*

These are the ones in the military who are not going to make it. 3-2-1 then zoom. A number of men in the military in the northern kingdom and they will fight their way through the Assyrians.

In the United States we have spiritual advance and we have reversionism in our population as well.

Attempts to unionize the military. There have been attacks from Congress. Those are the worst attacks; and they said they would always support a volunteer army, but they have not.

The attitude in the armed forces is the same as the civilian population. Very similar to what we have today.

Review Points

1. Northern kingdom reversionism include blackout of the soul. Emotional reversionism and the blackout of the soul. So the people cannot interpret contemporary history. The problems that we face in our world today; the tremendous plans of all the communist countries against us. Cuba is asking for a chunk of the United States. They want the gulf coast states. This is one of the things that is on the agenda.
2. The reversionistic believers did not recognize the danger of the Assyrians. Amos, Micah and Isaiah.
3. Doctrine and history warned of the Assyrian menace. With doctrine, one can see the warning. The laws of divine establishment beep back a warning also. Believer and unbeliever can see history play out and if they know the laws of divine establishment, they can read some of the problems. 3 areas of warning: Doctrine, laws of divine establishment and history.

4. Being on the wrong side of history through the influence of evil and the blackout of the soul, the citizens of the northern kingdom were unable to read contemporary history.
5. Previously noted was the conquest of the northern kingdom. They were already carried off into slavery. 2Kings 15:29? A disaster.
6. Not only had King Menahem paid tribute to Assyria, but Peka lost the northern portion to Assyria. 2 kings had already faced problems with Assyria. Assyria told Hoshea that he needed to pay tribute and follow Assyrian policy. He was arrogant and out of fellowship.
7. The 2nd conspiracy of going down to Egypt for help. This would bring Assyria back to destroy the nation permanently. We are looking at 2 nations from the oriental world. The northern and southern kingdoms both face the Assyrian crisis. The northern kingdom flunked because of lack of doctrine. We could go the way of the northern kingdom. But the southern kingdom was + doctrine so they survived the Assyrian crisis. A nation's attitude toward the military explains how much they understand human freedom. The best understanding of freedom has to come from the military. You surrender your freedom to a system of authority. Even when you are free, like on leave on liberty; even then, you are not free. That organization has authority. There is a need for a system of authority; and group discipline on the other side. These two systems are designed to make a great professional soldier. He dedicates himself to a life of sacrifice of giving up his won personal freedom. He must be at a certain place at a certain time; and if he is not, he could end up losing even more freedom. In any nation falling into a state of degeneration. There are those who follow the crowd. They just follow the reversionistic crowd. The first safeguard is in the laws of divine establishment. The remnant of believers taking in doctrine is the second protection.

Jesus Christ often works through contemporary history. Jesus Christ will protect a small group of believers, which is hidden in the KJV (in v. 6). Mature believers starting at that gate and fighting their way through the entire Assyrian army.

God uses prepared people and He preserves prepared people. This is the calm before the storm; this is the last call and the last warning. Isa. 28:1–13

They express their apostasy by sublimation. They drink too much. Atara is the formal attire of the people when they go partying. They wore robes, which were not formal attire. But the crown of flowers is their formal attire. A garland of flowers. This full dress for the party. Every night, everyone goes out into the street for the party. With this, there is the noun gêuth. They have this beautiful wreath, but inside their heads is all of this arrogance.

If the laws of divine establishment are not working, that is a warning. This is a warning to these people. In their reversionism, in their rejection of authority. Because of this, these people are not paying attention and they go to these parties ignoring the facts and the reality of their lives.

The arrogant wreath of the dunks of Ephraim will be trampled down by their infantry.

There have been all kinds of excavations. They describe in relief the attacks on the northern kingdom. Isaiah is telling them that they will be conquered. On the towers of the beautiful city is a mound and Samaria is built upon that mound. Assyrian noblemen mounted on the best possible horses and they will make their report and they will say, there are people on the walls and there are no patrols, no armies; they do not appear to be too alert. There are pictures of them on these

reliefs. An Assyrian soldier carrying wheels and the basket is carried by others. A long line of people coming into the valley with these chariots and they will assemble them when in the valley.

There are company, then a platoon, then two men out on point. All kinds of protection. The engineering corps will come out at night to dig underneath the walls. Then stones would be fired into the walls. Hailstone shower is the arrows. Then there will be those who move on the walls, to determine where they are weak and where they are strong. The assault infantry goes in as far as possible. As they get up close, the people on the walls will see all these shields. Then there is the attack with the spears. They will go through the breaches and over the walls; and they will make a special assault on one of the gates.

Some could select their victims and torture them. Many thousands of them were tortured. Those captured alive were put alive on a sharp stake. All officers and civilian officials were put onto these stakes. They had a year to get in enough doctrine.

There is a warning of the siege to come. It would go on for 3 years. There would be no more northern kingdom. The military would be dead; and during this one year of grace, there was no preparation; no training; they just partied. Those who were prepared fought their way to freedom.

Sargon II wrote about the fall of Samaria. I besieged and conquered Samaria. I led away 100,000 people (or something like that?); and moved in another people and imposed upon them a tribute.

Sublimation of reversionism. Nebo god of wisdom; and god of war Nizra; and to Ishtar the goddess of love; and one other. They set up a new worship in a place which used to be a priest kingdom. Reversionism opens the door to the replacement of evil. The abuse of freedom distorts freedom and results in the loss of freedom. Reversionism is replaced by evil.

Isa. 28:3 [The arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim will be trodden underfoot;](#)

one more verse on the reversionists. Beautiful buildings. Famous limestone palace. Walls over 30 ft. high. Very thick and unusually built. Glory in a city or in a people. The city was a beautiful city. Doctrine was available to all of them.

Vomit and excrement all over the tables. Their celebration garlands would be destroyed and trodden underfoot. Stay until the party is over.

some figs ripen first. Someone sees the ripe figs, and the harvest has not occurred. He eats the fig quickly and it is gone. When a fig ripens early, it is eaten early and it is gone. It is just an empty spot on the tree. This is what Samaria will be. Just an empty spot where a fruit once was. The shadow of Assyria is over the land.

He comes into the valley, and makes his reconnaissance, and sends out spies. First time he sees it and the second time, he wants it; he stares at it. Raah is repeated. The northern kingdom has not honored its agreements. Shalmanezar II looks it over and it has been a long time since I have captured a city like this. He needed some strong men to put in a water system or something. He can hardly wait to go in and take it.

Isa. 28:4 [and the fading garland of its glorious beauty \[splendor of beauty which is the priest nation\], which is on the head of the rich valley, will be like a first-ripe fig before the summer: \[harvest\] when someone sees it, he swallows it as soon as it is in his hand.](#)

This same thing is taking place today. The bicentennial of their kingdom. Began 925 and this was 725; and as Assyria was about to pounce; and the same situation exists in the United States. We are the wealthiest city in the world. A person in the slums here lives better than 90% of the communists. It may seem like meager fare to us, but it is far greater than the Russians have.

The Russians moved into Germany and captures many scientists and even that was not enough. They cannot manufacture good clothes, shoes or cars; completely inferior to everything here in the United States. Many companies in Houston are sending teams to Russia to build factories for them. Ford build a factory there. They hope to develop a red ball express. This will allow them to attack the United States. They will bribe, steal and intimidate. The United States is the genius nation in the world. The genius nation in business. It was the northern kingdom that had all of these marvelous and wonderful systems of wealth. We face this today. Everyone wants what we have. Everyone wants the wealth that we have. They want the raw materials of Africa and their manpower and the manufacturing moxie of the USA.

Right now, the Chicoms and the Russiancoms are fighting over Africa. The Chinese are 10 years behind attacking us. Krushav does not like the idea that all American citizens have firearms. You want the manufacturing but you do not want to destroy the manpower.

Strategic air command was the big deterrent before; but what deters them is Americans with guns. 50 million commies dead if each gun owner takes a shot.

They have many plans and alternatives; come up through Mexico or down through Canada. The United States is the final stage of world conquest. This is why they are not committing their troops. They are using other troops instead and saving theirs for the big thrust. They have the largest para-army in the world. Every year, they have mass maneuvers and set up like they are invading the United States. They have complete army jumps.

We have one army paradivision; they have 10 para-divisions. They are constantly practicing. They build a city like Houston and set up strong points and run people through. They use live bodies in their practice and just call them Americans. They pull them out of their concentration camps. They torture a man's wife until he talks. This is so next they can practice on Americans. They are developing planes to bring in heavy tanks into our country. They have a phenomenal collection of road maps. They have one of the best concepts of our freeway system. They just have one thing. Realistic training. We are under the shadow of the communists. Some of their weapons are phenomenal. Right now, Bob can't tell us about them. They have lots of them. You cannot sit around with an M16 pee shooter. They have a para-army and special commissars who drop in with them. They set up a strong point and they will take over this or that building.

They know how to cut us off from getting out of town. We are running out of town, and we've had it. They can drop people at 300 ft. Every major or minor thoroughfare can be cut off and they can cut off any town at any time.

While it is yet in his hand, he eats it up. While Samaria is in his hand, Shalmanzer devours it. They will take it with gusto.

Isa. 28:4 [and the fading garland of its glorious beauty](#) [splendor of beauty which is the priest nation], [which is on the head of the rich valley, will be like a first-ripe fig before the summer:](#) [harvest] [when someone sees it, he swallows it as soon as it is in his hand.](#)

The quotation from Shalmaneezer again.

those who take in Bible doctrine will survive.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 28:5 2Kings 17

809_0018

06/22/1976 God honors His Word; super-grace believers of the Northern Kingdom

725 B.C. is the last year that these men have a chance to turn their country around.

"Be proud to be a patriot" speech by Douglas MacArthur in 1955. "I have listened with deep emotion...for the extraordinary honor you have done me...this commemorates an epoch rather than an individual, a nation rather than its servants, and ideal rather than a personality. Most of them were citizen soldiers...from the farm, the school room, from the...men amazingly like the men you meet and see most of your lives. Closest to the image of Jesus Christ who died for our sins. The incessant whine of the sniper's bullets. The sinister wail of air sirens. They grew old in youth when I think of their patience and modesty, I am filled with emotion. Led to a stark white cross over a lonely grave.

"I have listened with deep emotion to these solemn proceedings and my heart is too full for my lips to express adequately my thanks and appreciation for the extraordinary honor you do me. Even so, I understand full well that this memorial is intended to commemorate an epoch rather than an individual; an armed force rather than its commander; a nation rather than its servant; an ideal rather than a personality. This but increases my pride that my name has been the one chosen as the symbol of an epic struggle and victory by millions of unnamed others. It is their heroism, their sacrifice, their success, that you have honored today in so unforgettable a manner. I, and this statue, and this park are but the selected reminders of their grandeur. Most of them were citizen soldiers, sailors and airmen - men from the farm, from the city, from the schoolroom, from the college campus - men not dedicated to the profession of arms, men not primarily skilled in the arts of destruction - men amazingly like the men you see and meet and know each day of your lives - but men animated, inspired and ennobled by a sublime cause - the defense of their country, of their native land, of their very hearthstones. The most divine of all human sentiments and impulses guided them - the spirit and willingness to sacrifice. He who dared to die - to lay his life on the altar of his nation's need - is beyond doubt the noblest development of mankind. In this he comes closest to the image of his Creator who died on the Cross that the human soul might live."

Douglas MacArthur Speech at the Dedication of MacArthur Park

Los Angeles, California, January 26, 1955

I have listened with deep emotion to these solemn proceedings. My heart is too full for my lips to express adequately my thanks and appreciation for the extraordinary honor you do me. Even so, I understand full well that this memorial is intended to commemorate an epic rather than individual; an armed force, rather than its commander, a nation, rather than its servant; an ideal, rather than a personality.

But this only increases my pride that my name has been one chosen as the symbol of an epic struggle in victory by millions of unnamed others.

It is their heroism, their sacrifice, their success, that you honor today in so unforgettable a manner. And this statue and this park are but the selected reminders of their grandeur.

Most of them were citizen soldiers, sailors, or airmen, men from the farm, from the city, from the schoolroom, from the college campus; men dedicated to the profession of arms; men not primarily skilled in the art of war; men most amazingly like the men you see and meet and know each day of your life. But men inspired, animated and ennobled by a sublime cause to the defense of their country, of their native land, of their very hearthstones.

The most divine of all human sentiments and impulses guided them, the spirit and the willingness to sacrifice.

He who dares to die, who lays his life on the altar of his nation's need, is beyond doubt the noblest development of mankind. In this he comes closest to the image of his Creator who died on the Cross that the human soul might live.

These men were my comrades in arms. With me they knew the call of the bugle at reveille, the distant roll of drums at nightfall, the endless tramp of marching feet, the incessant whine of sniper bullets, the ceaseless rattle of sputtering machine guns, the sinister wail of air sirens, the deafening blast and crash of bombs, the stealthy stroke of hidden torpedoes, the aimless lurch of perilous waves, the dark majesty of fighting ships, the mad din of battle lines, and the stench and ghastly horror and savage destruction of a stricken area of war.

They suffered hunger and thirst, the broiling sun of relentless heat, the torrential rains of tropical storms, the loneliness and utter desolation of jungle trails, the bitterness of separation from those they loved and cherished. They went on and on when everything within them seemed to stop and die. They grew old in youth; they burned out in searing minutes all that life owed them in tranquil years.

When I think of their patience under adversity, of their courage under fire, and of their modesty in victory, I am filled with an emotion I cannot express.

Many of them trod the tragic path of unknown fame that led to a stark, white cross on a lonely grave. And from their tortured, dying lips, with the dreadful gurgle of the death rattle in their throats, always the came the same gasping prayer that we who were left would go on to victory.

I do not know the dignity of their birth, but I do know the glory of their death. And I am sure a merciful God has taken them unto Himself.

In these troublesome times of confused and bewildered international sophistication, let no man misunderstand why they did that which they did. These were patriots, pure and plain; these were men who fought and perchance died for one reason only - for their country, for America. No complex philosophy of world intrigue and conspiracy dominated their thoughts. No exploitation or extravagance of propoganda dimmed their sensibilities. Just the simple fact that their country called them, just the devoted doctrine of Stephen Decatur when he said: "My country, may she always be right. But right or wrong, my country."

Be not deceived by strange voices heard across the land, decrying this old and proven concept of patriotism. From the very beginning it has been the main bulwark of our national strength and integrity.

Seductive murmurs are arising that it is now outmoded by some more comprehensive and all embracing philosophy; that we are provincial and immature, or reactionary and stupid when we idealize our own country; that there is a higher destiny for us under another more general flag; that no longer when we send our sons and daughters to the battlefield must we see them through all the way to victory; that we can call upon them to fight and even die in some halfhearted and indecisive effort.

That we can plunge them recklessly into war and then suddenly decide that it is a wrong war, or in the wrong place, or at the wrong time; or even that we call it not a war at all, but by some more euphemistic and generic name; that we can treat them as expendables, although they are our own flesh and blood. And even in times of peace, for some romantic reason, they must share - not as an act of generosity but as a bounden duty, their national blessings and goods built from nothing to a height never before reached by man - with others because, whether for neglect or not, they have not fared so well.

That we, the strongest nation in the world, have suddenly become dependent on others for our security and even our welfare. Listen not to these voices, be they from the one political party or from the other; be they from the high and the mighty, or the lowly and the forgotten. Heed them not. Visit upon them a righteous scorn born of the past sacrifices of your fighting sons and daughters.

Repudiate them in the marketplace, on the platform, in the pulpit. Those who are our friends will understand. Those who are not we can pass by. Be proud to be called patriots or nationalists or what you will, if it means that you love your country above all else, and will place your life if need be at the service of our flag.

I wish again to express to the citizens of the community my gratitude for their generosity in creating this memorial and my thanks and appreciation to all those present here today.

You have etched for me in indelible memory, a patriotic friendship and sympathetic understanding. You have made me feel far greater than my just deserts and yet more humble than I care to admit.

From: http://www.specialforces.com/newsletter/2010_07/

Another great speech:

<http://www.americanrhetoric.com/speeches/douglasmacarthurthayeraward.html>

This is the kind of man who has always lived in history who could rise to the occasion as a prepared individual. This is a man with doctrine resident in his soul.

Isa. 28:1 Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty [garland of flower, a splendor of beauty], which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome [beaten to pieces] with wine!

Isa. 28:2 Behold, the Lord has one who is mighty and strong; like a storm of hail, a destroying tempest [sandstorm], like a storm of mighty, overflowing waters [the exploitation of the infantry], he casts down to the earth with his hand [or, He has let Assyria alone to the land].

Isa. 28:3 The arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim will be trodden underfoot [will be trampled down by the Assyrian infantry];

Isa. 28:4 and the fading garland of its glorious beauty [splendor of beauty which is the priest nation], which is on the head of the rich valley, will be like a first-ripe fig before the summer: [harvest] when someone sees it [Shalmanezar], he swallows [or, he will devour it] it as soon as it is in his hand.

Some pictures that Bob is showing of what has been excavated from the era, the fall of Lachish and the fall of Samaria. A picture of the engineers digging under the walls. Assyrian infantrymen. These must be reliefs. Torture of prisoners; booty of Lachish. Close up photos and distant. Ashur Banipal. Seize of Lachish. Ashur Bannipal with his chariot; feasting with his queen.

2Kings 17 will give us the background for this.

2Kings 17:1 In the twelfth year of Judah's King Ahaz, Hoshea son of Elah became king over Israel in Samaria; he reigned nine years.

730 B.C.

2Kings 17:2 He did what was evil in the LORD's sight, but not like the kings of Israel who preceded him.

He was evil, but not as evil as the others.

2Kings 17:3 Shalmaneser king of Assyria attacked him, and Hoshea became his vassal and paid him tribute money.

The first time the Assyrians come into the northern kingdom.

2Kings 17:4 But the king of Assyria discovered a conspiracy by Hoshea--he had sent envoys to So king of Egypt and had not paid tribute money to the king of Assyria as in previous years. Therefore, the king of Assyria arrested him and put him in prison.

Chariots caught him outside of the city; and there was no king for the final few years of the northern kingdom had no king. This is from extra-Biblical sources.

2Kings 17:5 Then the king of Assyria invaded the whole land, marched up to Samaria, and besieged it for three years.

2Kings 17:6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria. He deported the Israelites to Assyria and settled them in Halah and by the Habor, Gozan's river, and in the cities of the Medes.

They were hauled away to work in the salt mines.

2Kings 17:7 This disaster happened because the people of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God who had brought them out of the land of Egypt from the power of Pharaoh king of Egypt and because they had worshiped other gods.

Here is what the problem was.

2Kings 17:8 They had lived according to the customs of the nations that the LORD had dispossessed before the Israelites and the customs the kings of Israel had introduced.

They walked in the false doctrines of the kings of Israel.

2Kings 17:9 The Israelites secretly did what was not right against the LORD their God. They built high places in all their towns from watchtower to fortified city.

This is the phallic cult.

2Kings 17:10 They set up for themselves sacred pillars and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every green tree.

2Kings 17:11 They burned incense on all the high places just like those nations that the LORD had driven out before them. They did evil things, provoking the LORD.

They were destroying their status as a priest nation. This made them liable for discipline.

2Kings 17:12 They served idols, although the LORD had told them, "You must not do this."

2Kings 17:13 Still, the LORD warned Israel and Judah through every prophet and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments and statutes according to all the law I commanded your ancestors and sent to you through My servants the prophets."

The nation was told to turn away from evil and to keep God's commandments.

2Kings 17:14 But they would not listen. Instead, they became obstinate like their ancestors who did not believe the LORD their God.

2Kings 17:15 They rejected His statutes and His covenant He had made with their ancestors and the warnings He had given them. They pursued worthless idols and became worthless themselves, following the surrounding nations the LORD had commanded them not to imitate.

They imitated the other nations around them.

2Kings 17:16 They abandoned all the commandments of the LORD their God. They made for themselves molded images--even two calves--and an Asherah pole. They worshiped the whole heavenly host and served Baal.

2Kings 17:17 They made their sons and daughters pass through the fire and practiced divination and interpreted omens. They devoted themselves to do what was evil in the LORD's sight and provoked Him.

They put their own children into the fire.

2Kings 17:18 Therefore, the LORD was very angry with Israel, and He removed them from His presence. Only the tribe of Judah remained.

3 year siege. One person began it and Shalmanezar completed it.

2Kings 17:19 Even Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God but lived according to the customs Israel had introduced.

2Kings 17:20 So the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel, afflicted them, and handed them over to plunderers until He had banished them from His presence.

2Kings 17:21 When the LORD tore Israel from the house of David, Israel made Jeroboam son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam led Israel away from following the LORD and caused them to commit great sin.

2Kings 17:22 The Israelites persisted in all the sins that Jeroboam committed and did not turn away from them.

2Kings 17:23 Finally, the LORD removed Israel from His presence just as He had declared through all His servants the prophets. So Israel has been exiled to Assyria from their homeland until today.

2Kings 17:24 Then the king of Assyria brought people from Babylon, Cuthah, Avva, Hamath, and Sepharvaim and settled them in place of the Israelites in the cities of Samaria. The settlers took possession of Samaria and lived in its cities.

2Kings 17:25 When they first lived there, they did not fear the LORD. So the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them.

2Kings 17:26 The settlers spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations that you have deported and placed in the cities of Samaria do not know the custom of the God of the land. Therefore, He has sent lions among them, which are killing them because the people don't know the custom of the God of the land."

2Kings 17:27 Then the king of Assyria issued a command: "Send back one of the priests you deported. Have him go and live there so he can teach them the custom of the God of the land."

2Kings 17:28 So one of the priests they had deported came and lived in Bethel, and he began to teach them how they should fear the LORD.

2Kings 17:29 But the people of each nation, in the cities where they lived, were still making their own gods and putting them in the shrines of the high places that the Samaritans had made.

2Kings 17:30 The men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, the men of Cuth made Nergal, the men of Hamath made Ashima,

2Kings 17:31 the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of the Sepharvaim.

2Kings 17:32 So they feared the LORD, but they also appointed from their number, priests to serve them in the shrines of the high places.

2Kings 17:33 They feared the LORD, but they also worshiped their own gods according to the custom of the nations where they had been deported from.

2Kings 17:34 They are still practicing the former customs to this day. None of them fear the LORD or observe their statutes and ordinances, the law and commandments the LORD commanded the descendants of Jacob; He renamed him Israel.

2Kings 17:35 The LORD made a covenant with them and commanded them, "Do not fear other gods; do not bow down to them; do not serve them; do not sacrifice to them.

2Kings 17:36 Instead, fear the LORD, who brought you from the land of Egypt with great power and an outstretched arm. You are to bow down to Him, and you are to sacrifice to Him.

2Kings 17:37 You are to be careful always to observe the statutes, the ordinances, the laws, and the commandment He wrote for you; do not fear other gods.

2Kings 17:38 Do not forget the covenant that I have made with you. Do not fear other gods,

2Kings 17:39 but fear the LORD your God, and He will deliver you from the hand of all your enemies."

2Kings 17:40 However, they would not listen but continued practicing their former custom.

2Kings 17:41 These nations feared the LORD but also served their idols. Their children and grandchildren continue doing as their fathers did until today.

Then we move to Isaiah. There is a near fulfillment and a far fulfillment. 725 B.C. was Isaiah making the prophecy of what would occur in 721 B.C.

There are certain historical laws which are just like the law of gravity; they will automatically affect the people. The shadow of the scourge of Assyria. Jesus Christ is the Lord of the armies. Most of these are professional soldiers. They are using this year for their own advantage. They are on a crash course for Bible doctrine.

God honors His Word. It is impossible for Him not to honor His Word. This must be done; this is within His essence and character. We must use His Word.

The importance of God's Word is based upon the idea that fallen man is based upon false words. There is a deliberate move to put us under the Russian power and to reduce our military.

We have had the opportunity to come to Berachah Church every night, using the opportunity of our freedom in order to move forward like this. There will be an historical crisis which will require us to use every bit of doctrine that we have. God uses prepared people and He honors His Word. There are many who fought through the Assyrian army and eventually ended up in the Southern Kingdom where they lived out their lives in blessing. They could say that the Lord is faithful.

They might be in growth, the zoom 123 or they might be going into reversionism. Believers caught up in historical catastrophe or disaster. Without doctrine, they are punished with maximum punishment. Horrible way to die; the sin unto death.

The people of the north are going from one party to the next wearing that garland of flowers. This is his tux. That is his white tie and tails. The girls wore the same thing. This was their formal attire. That wreath of flowers is strewn out all over the floor. When the party is over, the place is kind of a mess. The only thing that sustains is Bible doctrine in the soul. We have already studied

the crown of flowers. Jehovah of the Armies. This crown of the supergrace believer and the ultra super grace believer. Doctrine is worn on the inside of the head; it becomes a crown of glory. The only glory in the military is in winning. The only purpose of a military is to have a winning military. The purpose for suiting up and going on the field is to win. We are here to win. Even as believers, we are here to win. Bible doctrine in our soul is a crown of glory, which is the victor's crown; the winner's crown. The individual believer can be a winner even if his country is filled with losers. The nation may lose, but he does not lose.

Do not tamper with a priest nation. The Assyrian army did not lose for 200 years of history will become a loser. Jesus Christ honored the Isaiah revival in the southern kingdom. We may be like the northern kingdom and wiped out by the communists; or we might be like the southern kingdom where there is a rebound. Now, the United States of America is the only discernable priest nation in the world today.

England used to be a priest nation. They renounced the Belfor something? More evangelism in the United States than anyone else in the world. Very little antisemitism in the world. We have missionaries that we cannot even keep track of. We cannot even contract them, but we are still sending out missionaries. It is a delicate balance. The communists are a scourge and God keeps this scourge around for a long time. We must be prepared for an historical crisis.

3 supergrace A; 2 supergrace B; 1 crossing over no-man's land to ultra super grace. Those who survive will receive the greatest honor, the crown of glory. There are certain promises that belong to the believer.

[In war, you will be protected from the power of the sword.](#) Believers in Jesus Christ will be prepared for the crisis and they will survive the crisis. They will fight their way to safety and they will not be touched. This crown of glory is their decoration for life. The real beauty lies in the nobility of the believer with doctrine in the soul.

The greatest beauty in life is soul beauty. The honor that goes to the Lord that goes to the deliverance. This is the beauty that is mentioned by this word. The Lord can pin a decoration on those whom He has delivered. Inside their souls, these people wear a crown. If you have doctrine in your soul, God's honor and integrity is at stake. He does the delivering.

All of the reversionists will be wiped out. The mature believers will be preserved. In this very year, 2Chron. 30 tells us what is happening with Hezekiah during this same time. In this same year, where the northern kingdom was partying like crazy. Hezekiah was having a huge Passover and he invited all of the tribes down to celebrate it. Many people made disposition for their property and their people. This is told to us here:

[2Chron. 30:10–14 The couriers traveled from city to city in the land of Ephraim and Manasseh as far as Zebulun, but the inhabitants laughed at them and mocked them. But some from Asher, Manasseh, and Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem. Also, the hand of God was in Judah to give them one heart to carry out the command of the king and his officials by the word of the LORD. A very large assembly of people was gathered in Jerusalem to observe the Festival of Unleavened Bread in the second month. They proceeded to take away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and they took away the incense altars and threw them into the Kidron Valley.](#)

[Isa. 28:5 In that day the LORD of armies will be a crown \[garland\] of glory, and a diadem \[= a king's crown\] of beauty \[splendor\], to the remnant of his people,](#)

Changing geographical location is often necessary in the plan of God, often for getting doctrine. The Lord of the armies will be a garland of glory and a king's crown of splendor.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 28:6a

809_0019

06/23/1976 Justice and love of God; flexibility

Isa. 28:1 Woe to the arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim, and to the fading wreath flower of its glorious beauty [garland of flower, a splendor of beauty], which garland is on the head of the rich valley of those overcome [beaten to pieces] with wine! This is the northern kingdom.

Isa. 28:2 Behold, the Lord has one who is mighty and strong; like a storm of hail, a destroying tempest [sandstorm], like a storm of mighty, overflowing waters [the exploitation of the infantry], he casts down to the earth with his hand [or, He has let Assyria alone to the land].

Isa. 28:3 The arrogant wreath of the drunks of Ephraim will be trodden underfoot [will be trampled down by the Assyrian infantry];

Isa. 28:4 and the fading garland of its glorious beauty [splendor of beauty which is the priest nation], which is on the head of the rich valley, will be like a first-ripe fig before the summer: [harvest] when someone sees it [Shalmanezar], he swallows [or, he will devour it] it as soon as it is in his hand.

Isa. 28:5 In that day the LORD of armies will be a crown [garland] of glory, and a diadem [= a king's crown] of beauty [splendor], to the remnant of his people,

Those in reversionism are destroyed by

Isa. 28:6 and a spirit of justice to Him Who sits in judgment [Who presides over the justice], and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

We resume with v. 6. God must honor His Word. Wherever His Word is found, God must honor it. As the result of the fact that people have Bible doctrine, they will not be destroyed by national catastrophe.

A spigot of justice? 30 causes for suffering in the Christian life. Extra natural problems that come out of the Angelic Conflict. God is always fair. Every time that you criticize God because someone has been taken from you, God is fair; God is just. This was the bicentennial warning to the northern kingdom. Most ignored it. Those who paid attention began to turn around and get with doctrine. Depression, a war, natural disasters; God is always fair in all of this. God is just and he is fair.

Many things happen that cannot be explained in your life, but God is fair and He is just. He does not need any help in straightening anyone else out.

Woman calls Bob and says she does not have a dress and only has slacks and wanted to know if that was okay to wear. It should not matter how a person is dressed, they can come in and get doctrine. This is the importance of privacy. We are to live our lives as unto the Lord.

People are always worried about someone else. So prayer meetings are held about other people.

The justice of God is invisible. Spirit is something that we cannot see. Breath is real, even though you cannot see it. That is the concept of God; that is the concept of God being a Spirit. He is real; He is there.

The mature believers came down from the north to celebrate the Passover and most of the people laughed at this. They will fight their way out of the land. But this allowed many of them to get their families safe.

The military balances the scales for freedom. Freedom through military victory comes from the justice of God.

We have to ask ourselves not, *how can a loving God do this*, but *how can a just God do this?* The sense of justice demands that a man rule his wife. This is his way to protect her. He must function in justice. He doesn't always say, "I love you." He also says, "Stop that!" God has more than one characteristic. God's love may take a loved one, some day; but His justice is the key. Bitterness is us saying that God does not know what He is doing. Justice is as much our security as the love of God.

This spirit of justice is ascribed to God, Who sits in judgement. We could be destroyed in our generation in a year, in a very short time by the communists. A spirit of justice belongs to Jesus Christ. This means that Jesus Christ controls history.

Job, after tremendous disasters, was able to say, "God gives and God takes away; blessed is the name of the Lord." God communicates to us His plan and security and promises in certain circumstances. People fall apart or they forget everything they are supposed to know; and they destroy themselves in their panic. In range of a rattlesnake, but if you stand still and do not move at all, he won't strike. You freeze, even though your instinct is not to freeze. We don't do that with all snakes. With a king cobra, you run as fast as you can.

Anytime you retaliate against anyone else, you recognize that God is fair and God is just. "We will go out and show people how to fight, and how to kill the enemy;" and they fought for freedom and deliverance; and they glorified Jesus Christ in doing this. This is where they got the crown of glory from.

As believers, we will face situations all the time where we do not know the facts, but we know the Lord. Go with what you know, not with what you don't know. You know that God is just and that he is fair.

The military; we will show them how to fight and we will show them how to die, if necessary. You will fight and move up toward maturity; or you surrender and die. The more that you fight your way through all of the judging and the maligning, everyone has an old sin nature. But a military man shows his training; and he knows exactly what to do. It is his training that is showing. Keep on taking in doctrine; but if you surrender, by allowing yourself to be ambushed by all of the things to come along. If you surrender

when God wipes out a priest nation, He wipes out all of the reversionists at that time as well. It is mature believers who survive. These are believers with maximum doctrine.

God provides every day so that we can be positive toward doctrine on that day. If we have capacity for happiness, then we can have happiness. We are given time for doctrine, and we have the time for that. Everything else is gingerbread. They won a daily battle; therefore, they won the crisis battle. You cannot win any daily battle without the doctrine with which to deal with it. You cannot maintain a proficiency in your realm without keeping yourself trained.

SAC finally destroyed itself. There were many men in SAC who had memorized the terrain of great portions of Russia. The Russians knew this. There were assigned targets all over the USSR. They knew if this was a return mission or to just get away as far as you can. If you stay uptight forever. What keeps you from cracking up is Bible doctrine.

The secret to power is to have grace with power. The secret to drive is a relaxed mental attitude.

The finest thing that could be said about Bobby is, he could chew someone out without every raising his voice. He was relaxed enough to where he was never talking down to anyone. You can chew somebody out. You can rule over people, but talking down to people is like a rhino.

God is fair; Jesus Christ is God; Jesus Christ controls history; so everyone in history receives a fair shake from God.

Isa. 28:6 [and a spirit of justice to Him Who sits in judgment \[Who presides over the justice\], and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.](#)

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 28:6b

809_0020

06/24/1976 Justice applied to life vs. self-righteousness

General Douglas MacArthur was a prophet; he said that there were many dangerous doctrines out there which could impinge on our freedom as Americans. A limited war; national subversion and sabotage; substitutes for victory on the battlefield.

All republics must place numerous limitations on various government institutions. The spirit of liberty is a cautious, sagacious, discriminating...it demands checks...against the assaults of ambition and passion.

A belief in a big brother deity to run our lives for us. Their central thesis is to take away our money that they can spend our proceeds to great advantage. Reckless faith in political power. It was tried out in Hitler's Germany and in all the communist countries. It embraces a principle...can manage the affairs of the world. General MacArthur once more predicted where we were going.

If you only knew divine justice, if you applied it, you could be a person with capacity for life. You could also understand that God is perfect and that we are not perfect. This is what legalism says.

Crime is defined as limiting the freedom of others. Whether it is the administration of blessing or the administration of... God's standards are absolutely perfect.

The more a government limits your right to self-determination, the more it causes you to do criminal things; and it creates a criminal society.

Social security is broke. But where is justice. If you are an enterprising young man and you want to go into a certain job, but you are told that you must join a union. Or if OSHA shuts you down, where is justice?

Self-righteousness is not the righteousness of God. Many of these believers are high-ranking officers of the northern kingdom. When life is degenerate and distorted and evil; justice is the key. He will treat his men with perfect justice. Is self-righteousness your security, then you are throwing away justice and righteousness and security. They have a standard that they set up for themselves (or some strong person who has made up for her), which is meaningless.

They have righteousness without justice is wrong. Many times, witnessing is a failure because, instead of saying what Christ did on the cross, they are telling you what you must give up to go to heaven. Are you fair? Are you just? Do you manipulate or deceive? Do you fake them right into the stands?

Fundamentalist Christians have driven people away. People say they love believers all the time. The problem is not a lack of love; it is a lack of justice. Life is not a boxing match or a football game. People get so confused about this; particularly when they get on a self-righteous kick.

Now to the final phrase. Kapura is Jewish spizerinktum; military valor. The city is now being overrun. The Assyrian army is now going over the wall. The Assyrians busted breaches in the wall. They also had diggers under the wall.

There was sort of a tank. A shed with a roof on it with a battering ram; and it was on wheels, and they pushed this thing. There might be several hundred men and they would charge the walls and smash big holes in it. Other units going through breaches in the wall.

All of the gates are assaulted. They cut through at the gate. They cut through every type of Assyrian force. Assault infantry. The troops that came in from behind; and they leave their slings and take off. The only organization that gets them into a lot of trouble;

The most difficult thing is to fight through great odds, and to hold your organization together. They functioned on the power of God. They were able to meet the crisis because of what they had in their souls.

For 3 years, they had stayed at their posts. It is the mature believers who did a magnificent job against hopeless odds. Those who cracked the maturity barrier also cracked through the military barrier. They were prepared for anything in life. We cannot, as believers, afford to neglect doctrine. We will have some blessing and some difficulties, but it is all great with doctrine in the soul. We can produce and build of self-righteousness, but that is no good in a crisis. Self-righteous people do not have the resources of grace.

Isa. 28:6 [and a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.](#)

The concept of tongues will begin in this chapter. They spoke as drunk; and that is speaking in tongues. When the Roman army destroys that priest nation, then the people will pick it up again and get drunk.

Self-righteousness is very boring. The modern-day tongues movement is the perfect hideout for the believer in emotional revolt. He can rationalize his behavior and he thinks, if I like it then God likes it.

There is a far-fulfillment, which was covered in the Armageddon series.

The Victories

1. There are two victories in one. The spiritual victory, which is the cracking of the maturity barrier. A true righteousness and a grace application that is called justice. Nobility is related to justice. This is where righteousness is tempered with justice.
2. The second victory in this passage is a military victory. Cutting through the entire Assyrian army; a great military achievement. These believers will fight their way to safety and freedom. This is freedom through military victory.

Isa. 28:6 and a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Hosea 14:9 Isaiah 28:29

809_0021

06/25/1976 Public opinion; divine justice applied

We are concerned about what small African nations might think about us; we never worry about what is wrong or right about our own foreign policy. We just worry about what others think. We have a foreign policy devoid of the concept of right and wrong.

People use as their rule and standard, what will other people think and say. This puts us under a firm policy of evil. What people think of us is not a major consequence at any time, except maybe those we witness to.

We are related to God in a plan called grace. We are related to Him; and His opinion is important. What is His opinion? What are His standards? It is God's opinion of us that counts. What others think of us is immaterial.

These people had maximum doctrine in their souls and God delivered them. There was a great failure in the northern kingdom; He must honor His Word. The person with His Word cannot be a loser.

This people cut through the entire Assyrian army. We saw this from two different viewpoints. Hosea ministered to the northern kingdom and he kept warning them. Hosea lived in the northern kingdom. Isaiah was the great prophet of the southern kingdom; but he wrote a bicentennial message to the northern kingdom. 925 B.C. to 725 B.C. In 721 B.C., the northern kingdom would go out; they were destroyed. The reversionists all died the sin unto death. Those who had cracked the maturity barrier, all of them were delivered. It is the military that protects the freedom of any nation.

The righteous walk in the ways of the Lord, not in the ways of public opinion. Those who have gone into supergrace; those are the wise, skillful and intelligent ones. When God removed someone from this life, that is fair. God is always fair. He is just and He is wise.

Hos 14:9 Let whoever is wise understand these things, and whoever is insightful recognize them. For the ways of the LORD are right, and the righteous walk in them, but the rebellious stumble in them.

Being discerning; being able to apply; therefore, he knows and applies these doctrines.

Doctrine Is the Key

1. Doctrine in the soul produces the ability to apply it. You must go with what you know. Many people don't realize that you must go with what you know. You can't go with what you don't know. Those who are anti-American have a plan. The Black Panthers have a plan; the communist party has a plan; the liberals have a plan. Some just go to impose their own standards on as many people as possible, and they call it Christianity.
2. Believer prepared by same doctrine by which they understand history.
3. The believer with doctrine is also oriented to the reality of people and their old sin natures. He is never surprised or shocked by anything.
4. Therefore, the mature believer faces the fact that either Jesus Who controls history will directly interfere and preserve a nation due to the salt concept, or He will, in His perfect justice, destroy that nation for their lack of doctrine. God cannot destroy doctrine. The Word of God is the permanent receptacle of doctrine.
5. The southern kingdom was the only hope for the Jews. God honors His Word. If you have doctrine in your soul as a believer, you will survive; or if it is God's plan for you to go out in a blaze of glory, which is much better.
6. No historical disaster can cut off divine blessing from the mature believer. Public opinion is nothing more than flattery, at the best. "Great game today, quarterback; yea." Public opinion can do nothing but flatter you. You can only find this out by choosing not to be flattered. Public adulation is not your cup of tea as a mature believer.
7. The discipline of reversionism includes removing the believer in time. That is the application of divine justice. As a believer, we are sitting on a perch. God keeps us on that perch. He keeps us in this world; He is the only one Who does. You can have the applause of everyone. That might be everyone praying for you. The prayer of reversionism and legalism is only applause; it is not true prayer. When you get all of the legalists praying for you, it does you no good. This is just more applause. Do you live for approbation? How many times have you done something simply to be applauded for it? That means you are just a good little Christian. You cannot live by the standards and the mores of society. You must be responsible to the One Who keeps you on that perch. He can knock you off that perch in no time at all. All the flattering in the world is not going to keep you on that perch when God is going to remove you.

The discipline of reversionism is divine justice. It can often be the removal of the believer under the sin unto death.

The mature believer is never caught off guard by the catastrophes of history. The ways of the Lord are right. It is not public opinion; it is the ways of the Lord. We are dealing with one member of the Godhead.

It is important to understand Who is perfect. No one else apart from the Trinity. We are all included in the imperfect category. God communicates to us His perfect standards. Perfect are the ways of the Lord. A perfect God can only have perfect ways. How can we get along with a perfect God? We cannot. Some of us think that we can. But when you get doctrine, we realize that we cannot get along without God. There is not a whole lot of clapping when you follow the

divine line. There is something greater and much more fantastic. The Lord's well done's come in blessings and in adversity. When our Lord says, "well done" then we will have blessing all over the place. God modus operandi in dealing with man must occur on the basis of what He does. We cannot do anything to maintain a relationship with God; He must do this. Anything that comes from imperfection must be handled by God. How many times have you smiled and were sweet and you held it in. You may have been seething inside. Maybe you were living to the wrong standard? God had to provide the way of relationship with Him. It is grace. Love without justice is pseudo love. Because God is just and fair, He has provided the way by which we must live by Him. The voice of the people is not the voice of God. God wants to bless us, but He cannot bless sinful man. Grace found a perfect way to convey His perfect blessing to us.

The mature believer is called "just" because his life lines up with the justice of God. Tsadyk is the word found here; just ones. It is very much like dikaiosunê in the Greek. If you want to please God, then you must know what pleases Him. You please Him by what you know. It is what you know about Him. It must be Bible doctrine. Everywhere you turn. You think you will turn a corner and get away from it, and we are wrong.

God honors His Word; and the combination of this and the fight honored His Word. There were those who died in this. These are believers but not the same crowd. They live under the standard of the opinion of man. How can you revolt against God's authority.

Hos 14:9 **Let whoever is wise understand these things** [therefore, let him apply these doctrines], **and whoever is insightful recognize them. For the ways of the LORD are right** [perfect], **and the righteous walk in them, but the rebellious stumble in them** [the reversionism will be cause to fail by rejecting them (the doctrines of God)].

Perfect are the ways of Jehovah. The just believers; the mature believers will advance by accepting them. But the reversionist will be caused by rejecting them.

Righteousness of God

1. The mature believer uses doctrine for application in life and for capacity for life.
2. The doctrine of divine essence demands the application of a principle. Go with what you know; and not with what you do not know.
3. When the mature believer applies the justice and omniscience of God to any situation, the result is grace. Omniscience means that God knows everything that we think and everything that we do.
4. When the reversionist applies his own standards of righteousness to anything, the result is evil, slandering, judging.
5. The justice of God demands that God rewards or punishes in time and in eternity.
6. The justice of God demands that God promotes or God demotes.
7. Justice of God demands that God blesses or God curses.

God Justice and Righteousness

1. God reserves the right to evaluate each believer, so he has enshrouded each believer in the doctrine of privacy. Judging, maligning and slandering violates this principle. So these things are forbidden by the Word.
2. God demands that each believer live his life as unto God by God's standards. Therefore, the privacy of the priesthood demands live and let live.

3. When a believer is filled with blind arrogance instead of doctrine, he obstructs the function of divine justice. He pushes God off the judgment bench and sits there himself. He sets himself up as the judge of his own contemporaries. The chief judge of contemporary evaluation.
4. This is tantamount to the worst type of blasphemy. It rejects God's power or omnipotence and destroys the perfection or righteousness of God's justice. It rejects God's power.
5. When God removes a loved one, to react to God's justice with bitterness is evil and blasphemous; it is superimposing your sense of right and wrong over His perfect justice. You have no right to bitterness. You are slandering God and telling Him that He does not know what He is doing. When God removes a loved one, responding with bitterness is wrong.
6. What is true on a personal scale is also true on national scale. If God brings a depression along or a hurricane, what are we to criticize God? God's justice is involved. We have no right to be critical. This is what is wrong with believers. They know doctrine and cannot apply it. They are inflexible. We are left here to follow the divine line; not the devil's line. The wrong person wins the election, which can be almost any person. The coo coo clocks get the majority; OSHA piled upon OSHA. We see nations that we admire going down. The aristocrats killed at the guillotine by their inferiors. We have the exterior facts, but we do not know what the souls of these men are like. We know that God is fair and He is just and He has never made a mistake. We do not have all of the facts; so we must be careful not to become critical of our contemporaries. It is much easier to be critical when we have no facts. What is true on a personal scale is true on a national scale.
7. Since Jesus Christ is God and since He controls history, to react to historical events is blasphemy.
8. When disaster overtakes a priest nation, bitterness or self-pity becomes the sign of reversionism. It reminds Bob from the Latin writer Virgil. He said, "Do not yield to misfortunes but advance to meet them with greater fortitude."

1976 Assyrian Crisis Isaiah 28:14–15a 36:3 30:1–3 Jer. 17:4-10
06/27/1976 Transmitters of thought; brainwashing

809_0022

24 years after this warning, there was positive volition toward doctrine and the southern kingdom survived that test.

We are all capable of thinking and we all do some form of thinking. There is meritorious and nonmeritorious thinking. Believing is a nonmeritorious form of thinking. Any thinking that we do also has a motivating object. During this entire day, we will think. We all think with our right lobes. It has a frame of reference and norms and standards and a launching pad where we do the actual thinking.

Filling of the Spirit is as mechanical as well as a device. What we think becomes very important. The Holy Spirit takes certain things that we think.

There is a party that wants to take away all weapons and drop national defense by 20%. Doctrine in the soul causes you to think. If people accept gossip because they have sin natures, so you cannot think with pride.

If someone said, "Kissinger is a supergrace believer;" Bob would say "wrong." You cannot think with pride or jealousy. A nation can think with doctrine or the laws of divine establishment. A nation requires objective thought. They cannot survive without it.

The people on the wall rejected all that the Rabshakeh said because they had divine viewpoint in their souls. He spouted propaganda which is exactly like communis brainwashing techniques.

God will not destroy a priest nation as long as doctrine is the thinking of that nation.

Bob reads the next several verses. This is an introduction to the brainwashing techniques used against this priest nation. This translation will mean just exactly the opposite of what it appears to mean.

We are facing the overflowing scourge of communism. They will not be left out. They have the Assyrian scourge hanging over them, just as we have communism hanging over us. It is the message which counts.

God is glorified by the transmission of doctrine. Doctrine must be the way that we think. Doctrine is our happiness and doctrine is our blessing. There must be a hearing of the Word of God. There must be a hearing of Bible doctrine. It is the message that we are going to use. You can have the things of this life, but if you cannot think with it, then it is meaningless. We should begin with a solution. There are those who are not transmitting thought correctly.

Hezekiah was ambushed by his secretary of state and got him away from doctrine. So Hezekiah went all the way to the sin unto death until he recovered. The sundial scene.

Isa. 28:14 **Therefore** [on that account] **hear the word of the LORD, you mockers** [men who scoff] **who rule this people in Jerusalem.**

Hezekiah crashed and burned. He transmitted a thought and panicked. "Shebna, what are we going to do?" And Shebna said, "Our weakness is, we don't have cavalry or chariots." This was true for almost all the time that Jews have been in the land. They never cared for cavalry and never used it. They are minus cavalry; minus chariot forces. They had a meeting; human viewpoint meeting. Panic was transmitted.

He suggested that they hire an outside force. But there was a warning. This set up a foreign policy that was evil. We are told that the Rhodesians are terrible people and the same about South Africa; and that all of these countries just need more freedom. These people have demonstrated that they are tyrants. The UN is the prissy self righteous body. Being free means no law, no constraints. We hear from Kissinger all the things that should be foreign policy. Everything that Kissinger says is totally out of line with the Word of God and out of step with our own constitution. He depends upon people around him to explain what an apple pie is. You do not have capacity for love or life without doctrine. Doctrine thinks divine viewpoint. Doctrine thinks occupation with Christ. Doctrine thinks true love.

We have a personality click here. The people are sweet. There is derision and contempt. They have rejected the message of the Word. They are carried away with their own self-importance..

Going to Isa. 36:

these are the scornful men:

Isa. 36:3 Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, who was in charge of the palace, Shebna the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the record keeper, came out to him.

These men are strictly human viewpoint; they have a facade of great human attractiveness. We would be fooled and attracted to them.

The base of our thought is either doctrine or it will be pride, jealousy, vindictiveness, self-righteousness. Our thoughts come from one or the other.

Isa. 28:14 Therefore [on that account] hear the word of the LORD, you mockers [men who scoff] who rule this people in Jerusalem.

Now, he describes what they are saying. This is a transmission of thought. It comes out of the right lobe and goes into thought. They have transmitted words. Because they are without doctrine, they are transmitting human viewpoint that are evil or Satanic.

The treaty which was cut is with death. An unusual treaty. All of our thinking and speaking comes from our right lobe. It is thought coming from the launching pad. The subject is "you." This is why people are contradictory. They say, one day, "You're my friend;" and the next day, "You're my enemy." This is why quarterbacks notice the fickleness of the crowd. Doctrine must be in the right lobe in order to be consistent. Doctrine is not doing the thinking here. They are filled with human viewpoint. They decide that they have no chariots or cavalry, so we must depend upon someone else. They decide that they must have a covenant with Egypt; but here, the deal with death. They didn't make a treaty with death. Different preposition. Hebrew idiom here. Not a covenant with death; they are making a treaty to avoid the death of the nation.

France was a priest nation at one time; Switzerland, Northern Germany; Sweden etc. were all priest nations at various times. But these are not longer great nations. The United States of America is a priest nation. There is the freedom to preach the Word of God. Missionaries are sent out to other places. This is a non-aggression pact with death. The foreign policy will be to depend upon another nation rather than upon God. Just as the United States today has established friendly relationships today, our troops are in jeopardy right now. Anyone serving in Western Europe knows that they are in danger. Therefore, we have done the same thing as this kingdom has done as a priest nation.

Sheol here means the grave (rather than the underworld). They believe that they will not be destroyed. They have a deal with death and with the grave, but this is all human viewpoint thinking. This is no better than our foreign policy. We ignored the plea of Hungary. Yugoslavia, Poland; many nations could have been saved in 1945; we destroyed the privilege of being a priest nation. Our foreign policy was one of pure evil. We build more factories in Russia. They did not know how to build knives, forks and spoons. Didn't know how to make them out of stainless steel. Then we compete with them in Iran. Iran wanted this; and the Russians were our competitors there. The Russians said, "We know how to do it better than the Americans." Today, the people in Iran think that we don't know how to use these utensils and cannot manufacture them.

Why are we in this situation today? We have disobeyed v. 1. As a nation, we are dependent upon whether we get with doctrine or not. We are depending upon making friends with our money. We

are depending upon bailing out small countries here and there. We did not permit our fighting forces to go to Korea and win. Our attitude is exactly the same as the attitude portrayed in this passage. It is so bad today we go to war with the girls. Who are we protecting? Girls and going into West Point. We are not protecting the women anymore; we go to war with the girls. That should tell you that we are not a small nation where everyone must fight, but we have lost track of even the most precious principles. Women are not expected to get should-to-shoulder in military organizations and do the fighting.

No appreciation for the basis of our prosperity, which is Bible doctrine. As a nation and as individuals, how long will you be alive as a believer in Jesus Christ. Satan will try to destroy you with reversionism. Or he will try to remove us from life. How much of an elapse of time has there been?

Once we accepted Christ, we are under a new plan. It is true of us as a nation. Bob has seen the United States as a great nation. The Depression did not change the people. Today, luxury and prosperity has changed people who have no capacity for life. Our missionaries come back and 5 years later, they are in shock. God knocks nations off of their perches as well.

Isa. 28:15 [For you said, "We have cut a deal with Death, and we have made an agreement with Sheol; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not touch us, because we have made falsehood our refuge and have hidden behind treachery."](#)

Now we will take a look at this pact which was made. Those who have come regularly have found out about Assyria. Here is Judah, a helpless nation; and they have seen destruction of their own nation.

They execute a plan, but not God's plan. Their plan is one of human viewpoint. This means that you have evil on the launching pad and what you say will be evil. What you say is evil and what you do is evil. Evil is their foreign policy. Woe to the reversionistic children.

The Holy Spirit only chooses pertinent doctrine and they do not have the universal indwelling of the Spirit.

Isa. 30:1 [Woe to the rebellious children! This is the LORD's declaration. They carry out a plan, but not Mine, They make an alliance, but against My will, piling sin on top of sin.](#)

Shibacka, the first pharaoh of the 25th dynasty; he is a Nubian (called Ethiopian today). Terhakah is the nephew? This explains 3 passages in the Bible that seem contradictory.

Isa. 30:2 [They set out to go down to Egypt without asking My advice, in order to seek shelter under Pharaoh's protection and take refuge in Egypt's shadow.](#)

Isa. 30:3 [But Pharaoh's protection will become your shame, and refuge in Egypt's shadow your disgrace.](#)

Jeremiah brings out the entire issue. A nation cannot depend upon other nations for help; a nation must depend upon the Lord.

God gave us our heritage. We have ignored the source of our blessing, individually and nationally.

Jer. 17:4 You will, of yourself, relinquish your inheritance [break loose from your heritage] that I gave you. I will make you serve [go into slavery to] your enemies in a land you do not know, for you have set My anger on fire; it will burn forever.

There is an Israel today, but they are no longer a priest nation. The last priest nation of the Jews went down in A.D. 70.

Jer. 17:5 This is what the LORD says [decrees]: [constantly being] Cursed is the man who trusts in mankind, who makes human flesh his strength and turns his heart from the LORD.

What is this person like who depends upon people instead of doctrine. A tumbling weed has no roots. They just roll along by any wind that comes along. Any word, any gossip; any maligning; any slander.

Jer. 17:6 He will be like a juniper in the Arabah; he cannot see when good comes but dwells in the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land where no one lives.

When you have doctrine in your right lobe, doctrine becomes your thinker. As a result, your thought transmission is doctrine. Think say and do. This is the person who is blessed; the person who thinks, speaks and does doctrine. The object of trust is said to be the Lord. The subject is the believer. Doctrine is how the person comes to know the Lord. Doctrine causes nonmeritorious thinking. What you do and what you say glorifies the Lord.

Jer. 17:7 Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD, whose confidence indeed is the LORD.

He will be like a tree; with roots; planted by the water refers to Bible doctrine. Green leaves means health and prosperity. Production means that doctrine is vindicated.

Jer. 17:8 He will be like a tree planted by water: it sends its roots out toward a stream, it doesn't fear when heat comes, and its foliage remains green. It will not worry in a year of drought or cease producing fruit.

All thought, speech and action begins in the heart. We are motivated in many ways to think. The heart or the right lobe. We can think one thing one moment and something else the next. Arrogance or jealousy or implacability are being transmitted. We are not always the same person. Someone might say, "I love you" when they have doctrine and later, when in reversionism, "I hate you." We all have deceitful hearts. The only thing that stabilizes it is the filling of the Spirit and Bible doctrine.

Jer. 17:9 The heart is more deceitful than anything else and desperately sick--who can understand it?

God tests the heart.

Jer. 17:10 I, the LORD, examine the mind, I test the heart to give to each according to his way, according to what his actions.

76 Assyrian Crisis Isa. 28:15b;31:1-3, 8Technology; refuge of lies 06/27/76 809_0023

There are many things which occur in this passage which have application to today; but much of the stuff it pertains to is mostly classified.

The Assyrian scourge of the present day. It is the communist scourge today. Military handbook of declassified information. It deals with the Russian missile situation. Galosh deployed around Moscow; strategic defense missiles. Article on the fire bar interceptor. Soviet-Warsaw pact. Bob is going to present some of the technological challenge that we face in our enemies the Russians.

Quoting from one of the communist papers, the USSR looking to build a superior military against the forces of war and aggression (the United States).

In 1976 the Soviet Union is looking to surpass us in the technological field, where we have always led them. They passed on advances in their day to day living in order to sink more money into military advances.

We are not militarily prepared for any war. The Soviets are hoping that this will force us into a surrender without a fight. Operational cruiser submarine; new soviet class of carriers. We are learning about them because ten of these systems are given to the arabs.

We have a soviet shadow hanging over us, just as there was the Assyrian shadow hanging over Israel. The Jews had been ignoring the principle of military victory and were ignoring Bible doctrine.

Sennacherib prism in the British museum quote: "Hezekiah has become afraid and is calling for the Egyptians and the Ethiopians."

human viewpoint thinking makes the Jews think that once they made an alliance with Egypt, a mutual non-aggression pact with death, so they thought they were okay.

Sennacherib then speaks of meeting the Egyptians and inflicting defeat on them in 701 B.C., a fairly famous battle.

Isa. 28:15 For you said, "We have cut a deal with Death, and we have made an agreement with Sheol; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not touch us, because we have made falsehood our refuge and have hidden behind treachery."

Isa. 31:1 Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help and who depend on horses! They trust in the number of chariots and in the great strength of charioteers. They do not look to the Holy One of Israel and they do not seek the LORD's help.

The king goes back and tells them that everything is okay; and that they have Egypt now.

A priest nation can be delivered by God and destroyed by God.

They have superior weapons for tactical and strategic air force. I am assuming this is the USSR. Every man transferred to Germany is sitting on a hotbox and will be sacrificed if Russia walks through there. They might be able to buy us 3.5 weeks. We are not prepared for this mentally. We are living in a fool's paradise. Right now, they are saying, "Let's see what Kissinger can do."

there are those with the attitude to go in and take it. Others want to move into Rhodesia to get a corner on chrome. The Soviet Union is there to destroy us. They are an overflowing scourge just

as Judah has Assyria hanging over them. The picture isn't totally hopeless; as goes our attitude toward doctrine, so will this nation go.

Isa. 31:2 **But He also is wise and brings disaster. He does not go back on what He says; He will rise up against the house of wicked men and against the allies of evildoers.**

God controls human history in a number of different ways. Permissively, directly. We are under the logistical support of alpha grace. Spiritual food to stay alive spiritually. Physical food to stay physically alive.

God the Holy Spirit takes the doctrine in our right lobe to be applied to the situation. What you say and what you do glorifies God; and it also brings back great blessing to us.

Isa. 31:3 **Egyptians are men, not God; their horses are flesh, not spirit. When the LORD raises His hand to strike, the helper will stumble and the helped will fall; both will perish together.**

When you lean on someone, it is a sharp sword and you are shishkeboded.

2Ki 18:14 So Hezekiah king of Judah sent word to the king of Assyria at Lachish, saying, "I have done wrong. Withdraw from me. Whatever you demand from me, I will pay." The king of Assyria demanded from King Hezekiah of Judah 11 tons of silver and one ton of gold.

Isa 30:7 Egypt's help is completely worthless; therefore, I call her: Rahab Who Just Sits.

they will be delivered by a sword, not of man. What brings that weapon? Bible doctrine resident in the soul. God honors His Word. He honors Bible doctrine. It is incompatible with His perfect character not to honor the Word of God.

Isa 31:8 **Then Assyria will fall, but not by human sword; a sword will devour him, but not one made by man. He will flee from the sword, his young men will be put to forced labor**

Back to where we started.

Isa. 28:14 **Therefore [on that account] hear the word of the LORD, you mockers [men who scoff] who rule this people in Jerusalem.**

The treaty with death is with Egypt. The Egyptian alliance will not help Judah. The Isaiah revival will bring maximum doctrine to the souls of the believers.

Isa. 28:15 **For you said, "We have cut a deal with Death, and we have made an agreement with Sheol; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not touch us, because we have made falsehood our refuge and have hidden behind treachery."**

Points of Application

1. He who does not advance goes backward. You do not stand still in the spiritual life. The only exception is when you are in ultra super grace. The United States is in danger of backing out of history. All priest nations back out of history; all other nations walk out of history.

2. Only Bible doctrine from your right pastor can protect you from going backward personally. And as you go, so goes the nation.
3. That doctrine resident in your soul means personal blessing and honoring Christ, but national blessing and preservation in historical disaster.
4. You must be influenced by doctrine; not by people. A person brings you doctrine and others will try to keep you from getting it. It is not what people say; it is what doctrine says. As you are affected by doctrine, so will your nation be moved.
5. Beware of the one who turns up his nose at doctrine.
6. Those things which are similar are not the same. Believers are similar; they are all born again. However, they are not all the same. They are members of the royal family of God. Believers advance or they go backwards. Believers are similar only. Bible doctrine makes the difference.
7. Doctrine divides us in life and judgment divides us in death. We will all have a resurrection body. We will all lack the sin nature. We will all be without human good. Some will have the alpha cross and some will have nothing. Some will have no cities and some will have a thousand. He who does not advance goes backward.
8. If your attitude toward doctrine is constantly positive, you will leave others to the justice of God as you advance to high ground. You will pass them at some point.

Bob repeats these points. You aren't going to remember all of this.

We are facing the Soviet scourge as the Jews faced the scourge of the Assyrians.

Isa. 28:15 For you said, "We have cut a deal with Death, and we have made an agreement with Sheol; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not touch us, because we have made falsehood our refuge and have hidden behind treachery."

the overwhelming scourge. God the Holy Spirit does not put in participles to be used as adjectives unless there is a reason. The Assyrian army is one of the most formidable armies in all of human history.

This scourge will not touch us because we have a mutual non-aggression pact with death. Treaties are often used simply to buy time. "We have made a series of lives our refuge." A security system has been set up. What is this bomb shelter which will protect us?

their entire refuge is lying. They have a fabricated shelter. Under falsehood, we have hid ourselves.

Yalta and Potsdam is where we gave away a third of the peoples of the earth to the communists; our White House policies since then have been to put people into slavery, torture, etc. We are responsible for the communists taking over China. Since we have treaties and pacts with Russians and the ChiComs, we say that we are going to have peace in our time. While the tiger is smiling at us, he is plotting our destruction.

The house of duplicity will be destroyed by the righteousness of God. The leadership of the United States have made a refuge of lies and dissimulation. Only Bible doctrine in the soul is a place of refuge for the individual believer. Only doctrine can save a nation from historical disaster.

The Rabshakeh is one of the most brilliant men of his day.

Isaiah is speaking to the southern kingdom.

Isa. 28:14–15 **Therefore** [on that account] **hear the word of the LORD, you mockers** [men who scoff] **who rule this people in Jerusalem.** For you said, "We have cut a deal with Death, and we have made an agreement with Sheol; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, it will not touch us, because we have made falsehood our refuge and have hidden behind treachery."

At any particular time, our thinking will be transmitted into speech or into action. Mental attitude sins will be turned into evil. Egypt had exactly what they wanted. Mutual protection pact with death.

Because they have taken the wrong turn, they have intensified their problem. One wrong decision leads to another. This should read, *So decrees the Lord.*

Isa. 28:16 **Therefore the Lord GOD said** [So decrees Adonai Y^ehowah]: "**Look, I** [behold, I am He who has] **have laid a stone** [decreed or laid the foundation stone] **in Zion, a tested stone** [tested and found suitable for a foundation], **a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation; the one who believes will be unshakable.**

As long as you are alive, there is a solution. There is no unsolvable problem to God; solutions were decided back in eternity past. From the standpoint of human viewpoint, there are unsolvable problems; but not insofar as God is concerned.

There is nothing in God's plan which ever calls for one person to solve any of his problems. In God's plan, He does the work and He does the solving. This is your chance to loaf.

No energy of the flesh solution is helpful to God. Our problems do not get solved as long as we compete with God. If you could solve your own problems, then you would be God; but you are not.

This is the lowest point in our nation's history when it comes to the military. We are on the experimental end of history now. The stone is proved capable of being able to work it all out. There must be a perfect stone for the foundation. Judah was a priest nation.

A lady called Bob precious in front of some others and it resulted him having 2 fights.

Pinah means a *battlement, prince*. The stone is Jesus Christ; the prince of honor is Jesus Christ. Only He can deliver Israel from Assyria.

Jesus the Rock of Security

1. The stone is valuable in itself. God has intrinsic value in Himself.
2. Not only is the stone intrinsically valuable, but it is the best foundation for a nation. Jesus Christ is the foundation for any priest nation.
3. This stone provides security for the nation.
4. Jesus is the God of David and the Son of David.
5. Guaranteed for Hezekiah.
6. Jesus Christ is the eternal found for every Jew.

7. There are two walls which are connected by a cornerstone.
8. A foundation denotes entry into the plan of God. These people are entering into the plan of God. You have either believed in Him or not. Christ is the only means of salvation. Solutions are delegated to the written word.

Christ the Rock

1. Christ is the rock of salvation. We step onto the foundation and we are saved.
2. Christ is the rock of perfection; that is the implication of our passage.
3. Christ is the rock of provision of logistical grace. 3 categories of logistical grace. Alpha grace is everything to keep us alive up until the maturity barrier. When you get to alpha grace, you reach maturity. Perimeter category when you receive supergrace B. If you are negative, then you are under Charley grace; discipline for carnality. Psalm 144:31
Isa. 26:3–4
4. Christ is the foundation rock of Israel. Isa. 28:16
5. Christ is the foundation rock of the church. Matt. 16:18 Eph. 2:20–22
6. He is the destroying rock of the 2nd advent. Daniel crushing all of these different things.
7. To the unbeliever, Jesus is the rock of judgment. 1Peter 2:8

negative plus chush; but it means *to accelerate, to panic*. The one who believes will not panic. The only preparation for historical proposition

The Believer Who Is Prepared Delivers the Nation

1. You are preparing for your life every time you take in doctrine.
2. The greater the spiritual advance, the greater you are prepared.
3. God uses prepared people to deliver a client nation.
4. Only the believer can be a prepared person; only he can receive doctrine into his soul and construct an edification complex.
5. Only the believer can fulfill the salt principle.
- 6.
7. God uses the believer to protect the nation.
8. No believer can be removed from this life unless it is God's plan.
9. God's plan for the believer continues in time whether there is blessing or disaster.
10. Therefore, the believer must be prepared for historical disaster. There comes a time when freedom and opportunity does not exist. When you face disaster, it is what is in your soul that counts.

The believer in supergrace A or B or in ultra super grace will not panic. God stopped the flood of the overwhelming scourge and Judah was delivered.

Isa. 28:16 **Therefore the Lord GOD said** [So decrees/communicates Adonai Y^ehowah]: "Look, I [behold, I am He who has] **have laid a stone** [decreed or laid the foundation stone] **in Zion, a tested stone** [tested and found suitable for a foundation], **a precious cornerstone** [of honor], **a sure** [secure] **foundation; the one who believes will be unshakable** [he will not panic].

Isa. 28:17 **And I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the mason's level.**" **Hail will sweep away the false refuge, and water will flood your hiding place.**

Justice is a reference to the justice of God. Love does not deliver; justice delivers. Because of doctrine, justice prevails. God has an attitude toward history called justice. While God may love a nation, He cannot deliver a nation on the basis of love. He must honor His Word. Justice is the measuring line. Pray for God's love; not for justice.

Righteousness as the other half of God's holiness. That is righteousness and justice. A plumb line to make things true and level. Divine justice will be the measuring line and righteousness the plumb line.

Priest Nation

1. Custodian of the Word; communicator of doctrine.
2. Priest nation include Israel, Judah, Chaldea, Persia, Judæa. France in the time of the Huguenots. Sweden in the 30 years war. England in the time of Victoria.
3. In every generation of history, God has a priest nation like Israel.

Importance of know Bible doctrine and knowing divine attributes. Hail is often a symbol of divine discipline when a nation is under the 4th cycle of discipline Haggai 2:17. Isa. 28:2 The hail comes along and flattens out their entire system of lies. The right lobe is desperately wicked; that entire passage is read. God searches the right lobe and tests the emotions.

Hail will sweep away the refuge of lies. There is a hiding place and the waters will find that and sweep them away. Sennacherib destroyed Judah's crutch, Egypt.

The hiding place is the place of conspiracy; a conspiracy of lies.

We are opposed to the two greatest nations in the world, South Africa and Rhodesia, but nice to the communists. We need a catastrophe to straighten us out and protect.

You will lean on props from time to time; but God will kick them out from under you; you must learn how to lean upon Bible doctrine. You need to find your right pastor and to get under him and stay under him.

There is a difference between destruction or deliverance and it is based upon one's attitude toward doctrine.

Do-it-yourself righteousness. They always get swept away by disaster. Only the pure survive disaster. If you are doing it on your own strength, the next catastrophe will take you out. You will fold up if you have a soul filled with legalism.

Your attitude toward doctrine determines whether we continue as a priest nation or not. Northern generally negative toward Hosea; and Hosea and those in the military came down south; they were delivered; they were the army at the gate. A great response in the south, which meant the entire nation was preserved. Always the answer is the same; the solution is doctrine. If you have enough doctrine in your soul, you will pull out of it. Liberalism; evil; it is always a terrible solution. The mental attitude sins have to come from the sin nature. All of these things are transmitted. They do retaliation. It is all human solution. God is totally offended with us trying to help Him.

We need doctrine to back it up; we are a sucker.

Whoever is your right pastor is the key. It is the doctrine; not the pastor. No one can carry Bob's personality out of here. You may not like my personality, but I do. In time of national disaster, personalities get wiped out all over the place.

Hosea did a great job and was delivered; but the nation was not. Isaiah did a great job and the nation responded and they were delivered. God will do the delivering, but He must be propitiated. The cross propitiates the Father; doctrine propitiates Jesus Christ Who controls history.

Isa. 28:17 **And I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the mason's level." Hail [Sennacherib's invasion] will sweep away the false refuge, and water will flood your hiding place.**

Ireland was a priest nation when St.Patrick went out and taught. A short-lived priest nation. Divine righteousness and justice makes an issue out of doctrine; love makes an issue out of a person. God honors His Word. The priest nation instead of doctrine produces a refuge of lies and it is always destroyed.

76 Assyrian Crisis 06/29/76 Isa. 28:18 divine attributes (essence)

809_0025

{Verses 13-14: Warning to the Southern Kingdom}
13``Therefore the Word of Jehovah/God was unto them
precept upon precept, precept upon precept;
line upon line, line upon line;
here a little, there a little . . .
that they might go
{fall into captivity},
and fall backward
{reverses in battle and conquest},
and be broken
{fall of Samaria in 721 BC},
and snared, and taken. 14``
{mechanics of the fifth cycle of discipline, captured and taken into
slavery}
Therefore 'Hear, listen and obey' {shama``}
the Word/doctrinal communication {dabar}
of the Jehovah/God,
you scornful men,
who rule this people who are in Jerusalem.

{Note: The rulers of the Southern Kingdom also are rejected the study of the Word/'doctrinal communication' {dabar} of God. However there will be a break in this because Isaiah finally gets a breakthrough with Hezekiah who will listen to the Word/'doctrinal communication' {dabar} of God.}

{Verses 15 - 16: Two Foundations. Verse 15: False Foundation}
15``Because you {the rulers} have said,
"We have made a covenant with death
{Northern kingdom making an alliance with Egypt}.
And with the grave/sheol are we at agreement
{alliance with the death of the nation}.
When the overflowing scourge shall pass through,
it shall not come unto us;

for we have made lies our refuge,
and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

{Note: Isaiah prophesized that the northern kingdom would be invaded by Assyria - and it will not only come to Samaria and destroy it - but it will pass through and come south. Were it not for the fact that Hezekiah and the people turned to the Jehovah/God under the Isaiah revival the same thing would have happened to the southern kingdom. The only thing that saved them was the turning to the Jehovah/God on the part of the people and on the part of king Hezekiah. In other words/'doctrinal communications' {dabar}, revival saved the nation. When the people listened to the Word/'doctrinal communication' {dabar} of God they were delivered. The Word/'doctrinal communication' {dabar} of God was the source of their deliverance.}

{The True foundation - Means of Salvation}

16~Therefore thus said the Lord/'Adonay God/Jehovah,
"Behold, I {God} am He Who laid a 'foundation stone' in Zion
{referring to David's castle home and then to his greater son
Jesus Christ}

'a tried stone'/'a stone of testing' {the cross}. . .

a 'precious {of greatest value} corner stone'/'

'corner stone of honor' {the resurrection}

for a sure/secure foundation

{all of these are references to the 1st Advent of Christ -
one wall is Israel, the other wall is the Church/Body of Christ
Jesus Christ is the corner stone}.

The one

having believed

{salvation is by faith}

shall not panic/'be disturbed'."

{chuwsh - Hiphil stem - to be moved to the point of panic}

{Note: In other words/'doctrinal communications' {dabar} they are going to hear the message of Christ, He is Rock - the true foundation. Isaiah's message is going to reach out and save a king - Hezekiah - and it is going to reach out and save a maximum number of people among the city of Jerusalem. And the results are going to be absolutely fantastic.}

{Note: What is the meaning of the word "cornerstone"? What do future Israel (born-again) and the Church have in common? They are separated forever. Israel will live in the new earth. The Church will live in the new heavens. But they have in common, Christ. Christ has two kingdoms of regenerate in eternity - Israel and the Church.}

{Note: This was quoted in part by Paul in Romans 9:33.}

{The 5th cycle Judgement to Ephraim}

17`` But I will make justice the measuring line,
and righteousness will be the level.

And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies,
and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

{Note: The source of the fifth cycle of discipline: justice and righteousness. This is the basis for all judgement. All judgement comes from God and the essence box is applied. Discipline comes from the justice of God and it is based upon the righteousness of God.}

{Note: The hiding place is the principle of human security. There is no security for the Jews under the fifth cycle of discipline except in the Jehovah/God and in His provision. And since His provision has been rejected there is no security.}

Divine Essence

1. Comes from intrinsic nature; this is the true Person of God; His qualities; His attributes. Essence refers to being or existence. At no point does the believer feel his inabilities when viewing Who and What God is. To understand man is to understand the principle of grace with how God uses us and blesses us to glorify Himself. Man cannot be glorified. Believers gossip because they set themselves above God and do His judging for Him. There is no place in the plan of God where man can receive any glory to Himself. The more you know about God, the better you understand that none of us can qualified to do anything. We are qualified only on a grace basis. No man is qualified in any way to be in God's plan, and yet here we all are. We are under the plan of God and under the will of God. This is because of Who God is, not because of who we are. People get that weird idea that they must work for God. The plumb line is understood when you understand Who God is. You cannot see God's attributes with your eyes; you cannot understand them by rationalism. We understand God's essence only through divine revelation. Supergrace Moses was told to remove his shoes when he was approaching God, because he was on holy ground. All members of the Trinity have the same essence in the same amount; and God is 3 in persons. All of the attributes of the divine essence are in God, in each Person. Not all are manifest at the same time.
2. There is a correlation between the essence of God and the Trinity. The Trinity passages are given. Each member of the Godhead is a separate person, but each has identical essence. The attributes of each one are co-equal and co-eternal. Distinction is made between the members of the Trinity. When it comes to trinity, they are one in essence; one in attributes and in Person, they are 3. Each Member of the Godhead has the same eternal life and the same righteousness. They are One in that way. The Son acts in life, and He is separate from the others.
3. Personality; concept of divine personality. This is where we need a frame of reference. Man is made in the image of God and man is also in the likeness of Adam. That is the sin nature. We all have the same essence of soul as all men. In different degrees. We are aware of our own existence. We all have self-consciousness. The thinking process; we all have volition; we all have two lobes; we all have a sin nature. We all have an area of weakness and an area of strength, producing good and evil. Therefore, man is one; but there are man of us ones. We are many in personality. We have words for the Oneness of God; words for the Oneness of man. We are homo sapien. This is a category that separates us from angels and animals. Mankind is one in essence, but many in person. Many personalities. We all have invisible attributes; we all have an invisible essence. Man's personality is based upon the essence of his soul. One homo sapien but many personalities. The whole principle of the Bible is revelation. There is nothing nebulous in the Word of God. It is not understood all at once. God exercises these attributes in a sphere of infinity. There is a great gap between the finite and the infinite. Almost every page of the Bible puts forth the infinite nature. God is eternal in Himself, no beginning and

no end. God has self consciousness; He thinks, He feels? The concept of divine personality. The attributes of God.

4. The attributes of God; which is what we are reviewing tonite. There are certain things that we can do in His plan and things we cannot. We need to know when to drive hard when to stop and do nothing. Too often people step over into God's area; and then they want to stop and give up. There is a time to drive hard and there is a time to stop.
 - a. These are the qualities and perfections which belong to God. We have qualities but not perfections; God has both. 20 min. God has the facts and He does the judging.
 - b. We have qualities; we do not have perfections. None of us are perfect. We have different kinds of imperfections. Some people are drawn to other people because they have the same kind of imperfections.
 - c. Essence is being which is attributed to God. It is important to understand the essence of Deity and to understand the thoughts of God. We have to understand the principles of what God is like; and what His essence is. What are His perfections. Why does Jesus Christ promote one believer and demote another. And, at some point, we will ask, why did God let this happen to me? Why did he take my wife, son, whatever from me; but not from those raunchy believers down the street. God deals with us as individuals. Why do their flowers grow and mine do not? If you understand the essence of God, you will learn to relax; and if you don't, then you will eventually leave Berachah Church. The difficulty in the study of divine essence is, it bring the finite mind in contemplation of the infinite.
 - d. Two categories of divine attributes: absolute and relative attributes of God.
 - i. The absolute are intransitive, primary and incommunicable. We cannot relate them to something that we understand.
 - ii. The absolute attributes are spiritually, infinity, perfection. Perfection is a good illustration, as we cannot find anyone who is perfect to relate it to.
 - iii. Spiritually the true theistic concept is the universe is composed of material and immaterial. In contrast to all living creatures who are material and immaterial. 2Cor. 4:7, 16 God is life; God lives. He lives as a spiritual being. Jer. 10:10 1Thess. 1:9. We live in the sense of possessing life; but God is life. All life is from Him and not of Him. He is life and He is the source of life. Right now, we have eternal life; so now take it out and show it to me. We cannot take it out and show it to anyone. We have the life of God. God is a Person and He acts rationally.
 - iv. Infinity: God is without boundary or limitation. He cannot tempt and He cannot sin. He cannot be complicated with ignorance or absurdities. God may be self-limited; God's infinity is intensive rather than extensive? Infinity characterizes all that God does. This is all for His Own glory and not for self-praise. Therefore creatures exist for His glory. All of these things say that is the principle. 3 basic principles. God does not have to go to the fountain of youth. He is the cause of all existence outside of Himself. God cannot be better or worse. Jesus Christ the same today, yesterday and forever.
 - v. Man has variations; history has variations; and with God, there are no variations which exist.
 - vi. Unity of essence.

- vii. Divine perfect, which involves truth, God does not hold the truth as being acquired; God is always true. We acquire truth through the function of gap. God is in an absolute state. This guarantees the genuineness of divine revelation. Time is an invention of God; but there is no time with God. A day is to the Lord as a thousand years. Time and space are both objects of God's creation. God created these to place creatures in them. God is logical, but He does not need to be chronological. Time has succession and duration.
- viii. God is the cause of space; if space could be defined in terms of boundaries, God would exceed those boundaries by infinity.
- ix. God penetrates and fills the universe and goes infinitely beyond it. He can choose to be local; He can become flesh; but He is also throughout and beyond space.
- x. God's wisdom goes beyond all there is; He knows all things, whether actual or possible. He knew everything and there was never a time that He did not know everything. God's knowledge is not open to reasoning, foreboding, etc. God will not make right wrong nor will He act foolishly. He can do all He wills to do; but He may not do all that He can. He may choose to limit Himself.
- xi. God's judgments are perfect. All judgements should be in the hand of God. His justice will perform what His righteousness demands. God is not arbitrary in any sense of the world. God is not petty. Holiness demands holiness.
- xii. The relative are secondary, transitive, and communicable. Relative attributes can be related to time and space. We have eternal life; but we cannot show it to anyone.

Picking this up 5 months later.

Kaphar in the Puel stem. It means *to be obliterated, to be cancelled*. The treaty with death is with the Egyptian alliance.

The Egyptian alliance is not a protection from the grave or from...

Isa. 28:18 *Your deal with Death will be dissolved, and your agreement with Sheol [the grave] will not last (stand). When the overwhelming scourge passes through, you will be trampled.*

This will be the answer to the Assyrian shadow hanging over us. Maximum doctrine in the souls of believer satisfies God the Father. All of these characteristics must remain consistent; they cannot be inconsistent or incompatible with each other. God must be able to save the nation of Judah without compromising His character. The same is true of saving the United States from communism. It goes back to God honors His Word. God honors His Word in the souls of believers. This deliverance of Isaiah will last 115 years. There is the deliverance of Judah without compromising God's character.

Marodok Balidan a very brilliant man and he rebels against Assyria. He is mentioned quite a number of times in Scripture. He lined up with him people on both sides of Assyria, trapping them in a squeeze. Chaldea and Edom from the south and Judah and others from the east. He went

too soon and soundly defeated the first year. Tried a couple of times. In 701 B.C. he started again?

So Sennacherib turned on Judah.

End introduction; second increment tomorrow.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isaiah 36:1

809_0026

There are good times and bad times for every nation. The individual's responsibility towards the Lord. He faces crises of life when the believer faces problems with Bible doctrine. But sometimes national problems can overflow. We are here to resolve the Angelic Conflict. Alpha and bravo grace. SGA and SGB and ultra super grace.

The shadow of communism hanging over our heads. It is as if everyone in government has placed their heads into the ground. Communists were not prepared for such cooperation. More than one communist organization involved. We are at a peak of prosperity. Bible doctrine has paid off in so many ways. Prosperity comes from free enterprise and not from unions. Men can come into this country and with nothing but a shirt on his back and become a millionaire. This does not occur because government passes a bunch of goofy laws of OSHA steps in the shut the business down. Rags to riches because of the freedom upon which our country has been founded. We have the right to receive Jesus Christ as Savior without government interference. The principles by which we advance spiritually and these principles also related to the glorification of Jesus Christ. Relative and absolute attributes, that make up the perfect of the Godhead.

About every 100 years or so, a great crisis enters into the history of a nation. We are now suffering from national disintegration. We are exposed to it every day. Some racial problem, the liberals, do-gooders. We cannot stop for these people; we are going to face national disaster.

Wars come into a nation. Now we are suffering from national disintegration. This is not the kind of thing that liberals like. We are facing terrible disaster. Church and area where Bible doctrine is taught; and establishment organizations face the pressure. Worse time for the military. Greater disrepute where congress has cut the military budget. We are in very serious trouble. Difficult for those in the military profession; and they can easily rationalize, things are so bad, we might as well get out. A life of discipline. Whatever needs to be done. Keep a professional attitude, no matter what else is going on. If you are getting classified information, there is the greatest military buildup in communist countries ever. Police officers have the worst time in history. They are ridiculed and mocked. It is an honorable profession. It is difficult today unless you are in one of these professions. Today, as never before, some of the difficulties that is faced. What a terrible day to teach school. We are now in the most disastrous phase of our history. They are bad; but it is not as bad as it will be.

This bicentennial series is taking up every principle that we will need.

Catastrophe is a good thing. If you are made of doctrine, you will come through with flying colors. It is better to go through the catastrophe with those who have the doctrinal guts than those who do not have doctrine and fall by the wayside. Every Satanic principle that we will find is used again and again. These things are used by the communists. Russian coms have detailed plans to take over the US. They have paratroop armies. Constantly on maneuvers. They will have places where they will drop and take over a city like Houston, NYC, LA, Chicago. We have only one para-

division. We are cut back and pared back and cut down. 2 divisions assigned to a city; so no one can go out and come in. Studying these things all the time. They are studying how to torture Americans. They can send people they have tortured back into society to soften up the society.

China's best hope is to conquer Russia after Russia conquers us. China may sucker us into a land war in Asia. They would like to get 1 million prisoners and then go in for international blackmail. They saw it in the Korean War and Vietnam. Cuba wants parts of Texas. These are going on right now while we listen to the NCC talk about loving the communists. No real Americanism anymore.

The invasion crisis is vv.1-3

Hezekiah born about 740 B.C. The two nations split in 925 B.C. 701 is 14 years into his reign.

He was a believer; he put his trust in Jesus Christ, as revealed at that time. He moved through alpha grace and through the maturity barrier. SGA is the perimeter of... Under the support of bravo grace, he saddled up and was going to travel through no-man's land. He was ambushed. He trusted in the Lord...and no one after him or before him. He was considered the best of the kings of the divided kingdom. He clung to the Lord. Occupation with Christ. He did not depart from following Him. The Lord was with him wherever he went; he prospered. He did not serve the king of Assyria. This is where he was ambushed. He went into reversionism. Things began to happen. Under warning discipline and then intensive discipline and finally under dying discipline when our passage opens up.

3 Things

1. Hezekiah dying the sin unto death; Isaiah ministers to him. He repents and turns around. Isaiah is to tell him he has 15 more years.
2. At the same time, Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, is invading the Middle East. He is besieging Lachish and he will take Lachish in Isa. 36. We have pictures in stone and clay of this siege.
3. The final thing is the Rabsheka and the field marshal have been detached and there is a confrontation. All 3 are believers in reversionism. Confrontation and a tremendous mass of doctrine brought in. We ought to be enjoying a year of patriotism.

Our attitude toward the Lord ought to be unbounded; and we are confused and we are putting welfare over and above freedom. That is an index for destruction. Brainwashing used by Satan.

Bob assumes that we know the doctrine of Reversionism and the doctrine of Evil. Also, we should understand the doctrine of Satan and satanology.

Hezekiah's approach was to go to Egypt for help. A disastrous foreign policy. Hezekiah went to Egypt for help. He leaned on Egypt. Egyptian and Ethiopian armies destroyed at the battle of... This knocks out help to Jerusalem. Jerusalem and Hezekiah are in trouble.

Isa 36:13 Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria!

Isa 36:14 Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you.

Isa 36:15 Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD by saying, "The LORD will surely deliver us. This city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria."

Isa 36:16 Do not listen to Hezekiah. For thus says the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern,

We are going to hear Hezekiah in trouble and ready to surrender. Then Isaiah will come to his door and tell him that God has put him under the sin unto death. Egypt defeated, battle of Altica; Lachish sieged. Hezekiah panicked and he sent a message to Sennacherib in Lachish, "I have done wrong. Whatever money you want, I will raise it and pay it." The messengers are coming back to tell him the cost of surrender. Isaiah is Hezekiah's cousin. And before his messengers return, Isaiah goes to Hezekiah. All the silver from the house of the Lord and the treasuries of the king.

Hezekiah mutilated the doors of the House of the Lord.

Hezekiah began as a mature believer. In reversionism, he panicked and surrendered. He began to raise the money; and Isaiah tells him, "You are now dying."

Isaiah is talking to Hezekiah; "Set your house in order; you will die and not live."

Isa 38:1 In those days Hezekiah became sick and was at the point of death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: Set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover."

Isa 38:2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD,

Isa 38:3 and said, "Please, O LORD, remember how I have walked before you in faithfulness and with a whole heart, and have done what is good in your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

Isa 38:4 Then the word of the LORD came to Isaiah:

Isa 38:5 "Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: I have heard your prayer; I have seen your tears. Behold, I will add fifteen years to your life.

Isa 38:6 I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and will defend this city.

This is where his reversionism recovery occurs. It is easier to understand

3 Points

1. Hezekiah began as a mature believer and he is in reversionism and he hits the panic button.
2. He surrenders to the king of Assyria in Lackish.
3. But then he refuses to surrender; and there is a deputation sent to him.

Sargon II, then Sennacherib. He is his son. He father said he was not smart to run a country, but that he was a great soldier. Esar Hadden Isa. 37.

Assyrian name for Sennacherib given. Sargon assassinated; his son begins to reign.

Nineveh is northern capitol; Babylon is southern capitol. Morodoc Baladon. Sennacherib needed to come down and destroy a rebellion. He reconquered the southern part of the Tigres-Euphrates valley. This was a city south of Babylon. A concentration of Elamites and Chaldeans.

Slings throwing 200 lb rocks. Ladders to go over the walls. He impaled their corpse's on stakes. Many were killed at a long time; great soldiers to flay alive their victims. Special award if you can take off all the skin off the front of his body and still alive, then you could pick from the 50 of the women. Special plunder too. The whole job was not to kill them. Just to peel the skin off. Very adroit at it. Detailed descriptions of this. This can be found in the British museum. Those are the medal of honor class.

Privilege of flicking the eyes out of some prisoners. If you are very special, then you had the reward to pick 25 people and you could impale them alive on stakes. These men were gruesome; and these things were well-known to the Jews of the southern kingdom. They knew what to expect. This is clearly quite important. The Assyrians will say, "Hezekiah said to resist us; and they will say, 'that is a terrible thing.' Forget the message because the man is so wimpy. You cannot trust this man because of his personal life. They will turn it around with the king of Assyria and tell them, "It is the message not the man." Great piece of propaganda. Thesis, antithesis and synthesis. The thesis is to fight the Assyrians; but there are promises by Sennacherib. He makes great promises; despite having a reputation for brutality.

People say the communists love us; and they want to work with us and to make deals. But they have the military buildup; and the intention to destroy the United States.

The Babylonian campaign over. Sennacherib went south to defeat and then went north to fight the Medes and the Casites (702). He comes into Jerusalem in 701.

In the middle east war, 3 separate and distinct campaigns. Our chapter begins with the defeat of the Phœnicians and the defeat of the Egyptian army. Has already taken 200,150 Jews.

Isa 36:1 In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.

He will get quite close to Jerusalem before there is deliverance. Capture of the fortified cities.

Sennacherib inscribed in metal, he marched against Palestine. He attacked the Phœnicians first. They were in business competition with the Assyrians. In competition when it comes to metal. Had places in Spain in Tarshish. 2 great nations for iron; Phœnicia and Assyria.

Hezekiah became afraid and called for the assistance of Egypt and Ethiopia. And they came to his assistance. He lays siege to his cities. He conquered them all with foot soldiers and battering rams. He drove out and took their animals.

He claims to make a prisoner of Hezekiah. He is like a bird in his cage. That comes down to us from 701 B.C. This is where our passage begins. A well-documented fact of what is going on at this time. Hezekiah sent an agreement of surrender; and he went under the sin unto death. Now he orders resistance.

We need to understand this background. What is true, what is correct.

Isa 36:2 [And the king of Assyria sent the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.](#)

Hezekiah sends out the message, hold out at all costs. Do not surrender. Hold to the last man. These are men from a peacetime army. Shebna was anti-military. He cancelled out rations; he canceled out equipment. The men at Lachish will give their lives. The men at Libna will hold out and not be destroyed.

Establishment buys time for the crisis. A sick society creates helpless people. Soft on crime and gives the criminal the benefit of the doubt. Pro-welfare and pro-criminal. This creates helpless people and creates criminals.

The military is national freedom; the

there will be a time where our government calls upon the military for help. There will be times you will call the police for help. The very things they have turned their backs on. Professionals do not become bitter. You stay professional. You cannot afford to be bitter. You cannot teach in a school and be bitter. You must be cold and logical as a lawyer. You cannot be a doctor or a lawyer and be bitter. You cannot afford bitterness.

King of Assyria is stuck at Lachish. It is a large fortified center. He cannot go around it; the whole army is in Lachish and Libna. There are not even 2000 soldiers left in Jerusalem. The army is there. Sennacherib is a great soldier and he cannot move forward with all of these others. A good leader in the military always thinks about his troops. Great archer infantry. They must have food and weapon replacement. His horses need fodder. The military will buy time for Hezekiah. Every man who is professional understand this. They know that they will give their lives and make sacrifices. You remain professional. You don't say, "Too many hippies in society; I won't save them." You keep your objectivity. No place for bitterness. Being professional is the exclusion of mental attitude sins.

We leave the military taking a stand. We will see how the Assyrian army are stuck in Libnah. They will send a detachment of troops in order to get Hezekiah to surrender.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:29

809_0027

Isaiah 36:2; double morning session; Sunday and Monday morning sessions. "Everyone this year will break all rules for manners. Visitors have priority over others.

3 things occurring simultaneously in 701 B.C. Sennacherib has invading the line. He came down the Mediterranean coastline; he had to deal with Phœnicia. Assyrian became a great nation in a valley. A series of mountains, 3 sets of them. Zagros mountains and the Iranian plateau. They lived in a valley and anyone could come into the valley at any time. The people were big and tough and strong. They started a tremendous business empire on the basis of free enterprise. They came to where they had to protect their wealth. They found themselves defending their area. They had universal military training. You limped in, carried in or walked in, but you served in the military in Assyria. They became a great empire. They lacked the spiritual incentive; and Jonah provided that for them. Jonah became one of the great men of that area. He was given a tomb the size of Sennacherib's palace. He was there for a long time. Honored and revered and he gave the people great spiritual impetus. Phœnicia was a great sea power as Assyria was a great land power. They had their start; founded an area in north Africa called Carthage. Smelted their iron in Tarshish, one of the great places. Phœnicia and Assyria were iron rivals for the world. Assyrian army hit the Phœnician cities first. The Assyrians could not swim. They were beat at sea with 40 ships defeated by Phœnicians with 5 ships.

He wanted to take Judah and Egypt, the 25th dynasty. He went down next to hit Judah. Tough fortification system on the north side. Decided to flank them. On the way down, he had to knock off Ekron, a Philistine city. The Egyptian army came up. Army of Alteka. Came down and captured Ekron. Did the Jews control that now?

Put live men on stakes around the city. Sennacherib wanted everyone to hear them shout. He wanted them to hear these screams and wave white flags.

Took Timna . Two fortified areas: Lachish and Libnah. Next would be Jerusalem. The Jews of Judah made a mistake and cut their military budget down to zilch. All freedom comes through military victory, which is the laws of divine establishment.

Half of them in Lachish and half in Libna; and less than 2000 in Jerusalem. Sennacherib is now besieging Lachish. Hezekiah has gone into reversionism. He is in it bad. He is loaded down with evil. He makes the Egyptian alliance. When they hear all that the Egyptian army had defeated and was gone. A surrender and agreed to pay millions. He got sick and went to bed; kept feeling terrible. He called for his cousin Isaiah. Isaiah was told by God to tell Hezekiah that he was going to die. Then look back at the sundial; it is off a few hours. I have seen his attitude of repentance; and I have given him 15 extra years. From that time, he began to come to Bible class himself.

Sent word to Lackish and Libna to fight to the last man. There was a siege.

One other factor. Sennacherib cannot move an army down to take Jerusalem. He cannot commit his army there, or his supply line would be exposed. He sends the Rabshakeh and the Rabsaurus and they are sent with a military team for the propaganda warfare. A flanking attack. Sennacherib is besieging Lackish and the Rabshakah is speaking to the people of Jerusalem. Hezekiah is beginning to recover.

Bob is reading a book; peace in their time by letting Hitler run off with everything. A bunch of treaties were signed. A young squadron leader. Everyone was thinking this is a suicide mission. He gives the sense of every military man should think. Civilians despise the military. The military continually gets cut. Unions have security compared to the military. All one massive tragedy. Takes more to be a serviceman in the peacetime military. Takes honor, wisdom, courage to be professional. This is who this squadron leader was. The letter was opened.

Letter to his mother. I feel no premonition at all and I have asked this letter to be returned to you, if I do not return from one of these missions. Hope for a month; but accept that I have handed over my tasks. It will comfort you to know that my role in this war has been of great importance. We have helped to keep the trade routes clear. A very desperate situation. Try to accept these facts dispassionately. I will have done my tasks to the most of my ability. You have kept up appearances. My death does not mean that your struggle has been in vain. Those who serve England deserve nothing from her. Those who serve in the US military. History resounds with illustrious names who have given all. A measure of peace, justice and freedom for all.

We are faced with the greatest challenge to Christianity that our world has ever seen. I am at the right age. The homefront must stand united. Every individual has a chance to give. We have the ability to give all. I have lived and and I have died an Englishman. I have no fear of death; only a queer elation. A man can only be measured by his sacrifice in the military. Those who eat, sleep, prosper and procreate are no better than animals. Evil things are send into this world to test us. They are sent to test our mettle. The Bible is filled with examples of those who did not take

the easy way out. I am prepared to die with one regret, that I could not devote myself to your declining years. Mother, my life as not been in vain.

Died because his country was stupid. Textbooks today have more about Marilyn Monroe than the military. Hezekiah was a mature believer and he became reversionism. He feel back from SGA; he crashed and burned. The military went down. Lachish and Libnah are now buying time. A cadre of officers trying to teach close-order drill to those who do not know their left from their right.

Isa 38:1 In those days Hezekiah became sick and was at the point of death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: Set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover."

A great job of buying time. One more day for Isaiah to give the word. One more day of freedom for the people. In the military to fight, to die; to live often with antagonism. He knows his job; he has honor and integrity. He does not duck out of the service to find something easy. He is a dedicated man to his profession. He does his job well, no matter how much he faces. He does not duck out of the service just because he has a lousy commander. You never quit just because those around you are quitting.

It is the bicentennial. Welfare state and OSHA and labor unions are being glorified; but everything that we have is given to us from our military. Both semetic languages; both Semetic people.

Rab means the highest rank. Shakeh is the highest nobleman of the land. He drinks the king's wine first. This was the highest. He was the chief duke. The secretary of state; and this is a flanking movement. The Rabshekah is the sec of state. Rabshaku is a general. Used in various ways. Parallel passage. Who else was send on this mission.

Tarton; Tartonu. He is a field marshall; in command of the army marching up on this special mission. He sent the Rabsariese. He is the chief of the palace nobility. A battalion commander.

Isa 36:2 And the king of Assyria dispatched the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.

The Rabshakeh is the key to everything here. He comes from Lachish. They have the whole story; and there siege of Lachish is shown in detail with pictures; drawings of reliefs; found in the British museum. They begin with various units of the Assyrian army. Calvary to patrol the entire area to see if there are weaknesses. Wanted to see how to get around those walls. Looking to get around. Want to take prisoners to torture and interrogation. The next scene will show the approach as a security system. The main body had first of all a battalion point. They are moving up with some of their best infantry. They are to keep off anyone... The main body was made up of the infantry. Areas of logistical support. Entertainment; they brought their USO along and all sorts of things. 3 categories of infantry making an assault. The sling men, archers. Giant slings behind them with massive rocks which could be landed. The support infantry is made up of bows; finest archers in the world. Very heavy bows. Men pulling these bows were extremely powerful. A 200 lb. Bow was nothing for these people. Slings a series of barages. The large rocks fired from these giant slings; then moving up much closer, the archer infantry; their arrows. They get up to 50 meters and they release their barage. Infantry carrying spears or ladders. Going over the top every 4th man will have a ladder. Going through hole means everyone has a spear. They took the attitude; they go in and lock horns; no maneuvering. The whole idea is to get the infantry into the

target. Other relief is captives on stakes. Various torture methods. One man can pick out 20 men and skin them; others will cut off extremities. These were decorations. Some percentage of the booty and the plunder as well. Various prisoners and various plunder being brought up to them. Siege of Lachish one of the greatest documented battles of all time. Jesus Christ controls history. The justice of Jesus Christ demands that there be Bible doctrine resident in the souls of believers. This siege lasted for 3 or 4 months. God honors His Word. Remnant of believers with doctrine in the soul. We are in the same place today. That 2000 men who bought time in the war of 1812. Many regulars who go in and buy time. In every one of our wars, the infantry is buying time. Baton was an illustration. We sacrifice our professionals. We sacrifice men of every rank to buy time. Our rejection of Bible doctrine and the laws of divine establishment.

Many interesting scenes. Jewish soldiers fighting for wooden platforms. Why did the Assyrians allow this to pass the censorship. Jewish soldiers holding their own against the Assyrians. Scaling ladders knocked off the wall. They would build a shed out of wicker. Inside of the shed would be assault infantry. Up the ladders or through the breach in the wall. Many times these were held back by this small Jewish army.

Gruesome and horrible torture scenes. The king picking out women. Grim reminders of the death march the Jap general started for 90 miles and many died in that march.

The regular Assyrian army; the ministry of doctrinal dissemination. A small regular army becomes a sacrificial lamb for a reversionistic nation. Then the king of Assyria had to dispatch. He saw that he was up against an Assyrian army. His last order, "Get that wimp to surrender."

With a great army; with a large army. Large enough to impress the Jews in Jerusalem.

1. Assyrians had universal military training and everyone had 10 years. That was the first hitch. From this, after 10 years of service, they picked the hard core of the regular army.
2. The Assyrians at this time are the most formidable military machine. They had Bible doctrine. From this came the concept of a regular professional army. Sargon II brought their army to a state of perfection.
3. King of Assyria always present for a military campaign. Noblemen did not stay home when the army. If anything went wrong, all the servants of state went with them.
4. The queen went to war too. Companions. Very special men, very special missions. Chariots were the main mobile force always from the highest class of Assyrians. Reconnaissance, did not use the cavalry for break throughs.
5. Assyrian tactics always to drive straight ahead. They looked to penetrate. No maneuvering around the flanks.
6. Largest body of troops in Assyrian was the infantry. Enemies who lived would never forget the experience. If you ever look into these books, you know who the elite are; the ones carrying the spears. The king personally went around and ate the food and if he did not like the food, he executed those responsible.
7. Infantry squad composed of 10 men. Then a command of 50 soldiers. Special ranks all the way up. One difference; they did go by the regimental system. They believed in their assaults, and if they took heavy casualties, then something was wrong. Heads rolled. Excellent artillery. Secret to success was honor and training. No separate code for officers and enlisted. Everyone operated under a very strong code. Regular army served continuously. Retired; death on the battlefield. They did not retire from the military. You stayed in; you could get a year's leave. Live it up; but don't get out of shape.

8. A system for drafting the new recruits. No bearded; no hair on the head.
9. Spiked helmet. Big noses. Beards. Real tigers. A lot of pictures of them. German army and the Prussian army. Finally the drafting of foreigners.
10. In 701, the Assyrian army is at its all time best. It will peak. No army ever advanced with such confidence as these 180,000 of the Assyrian army moving in against Jerusalem.

All around Jerusalem. There was the Assyrian army bivouaced. Some of their best to do the job. With special ruffles and flourishes coming to a special place.

The Rabshakeh takes a stand. A great intelligence system. He knew the best acoustics. A road that ran out to the city laundry. A special gate. Walls went along the roads. Laundry. There will be people on the walls. The gate tower. Hundreds of people will surround him on the walls.

3 frightened princes will meet him. He chose the place and the time. The Russians always choose the place to meet. They do not come to us; we go to them. Patton, "I am not going to them; they can come to me." Ike told him, "You go to them." FDR went to them. Everyone went to them. It was wrong. We went to them and we armed them. After the battle of Minsk, Spolenks, 3.5 million Russian troops had been destroyed. But we went to them. They chose the place; and that is wrong; evil and immoral. Syrians did the same thing. Deliberate act. Place of Assyrian techniques. Rabshakeh is an evil genius when it comes to brainwashing techniques of Assyria. When shocked and frightened people are faced with this, they look to surrender. Fantastic Assyrian brainwashing techniques. Hezekiah is locked up in his palace. Rabshakeh is speaking to Hezekiah's cabinet.

Best place for acoustics and 2 passages are given. A conduit; tunnel. This is so the Jews could have water inside of the wall. The laundry highway of the city. This is their specific location. Why give all of these directions? Why pass all this down?

Isa 36:2 [And the king of Assyria dispatched the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.](#)

Weakness in reversionism is the point for enemy attacks. Warned him against making an alliance with Syria and Assyria in Isa. 7. Hitler demanded that surrender of France took place.

standing in the same spot; Isaiah prophesied the defeat. Rabshakeh had done his homework well. He stood where Isaiah had previously stood. Whole Egyptian army had been destroyed. You might say that the Rabshakeh was sitting on the Jewish nerve center.

This is where Isaiah proclaimed the doctrine of the virgin birth. Then evil will be used to distort truth. All of the prophecies which have now been fulfilled. There will be a truth association; and the idea is to confuse it. This was ideal to talk to the representatives of Hezekiah and for a maximum number of Jews. Assyrian comments. Having no doctrine. Will be able to have a nervous breakdown then and there.

3 events: Hezekiah spared from the sin unto death. Sennacherib king of Assyria is besieging Lachish and he will move on to Libna. Rabshakeh is talking to the 3 princes of Hezekiah.

Sponsoring system in the military; and Thieme was the only one that year not from West Point. 3 officers sponsored him. He was reviewing old memories and looking through at cadets. He also looked at some of the ads, which have gone to hell. 2 lines from Homer's Iliad. *Be strong each day and be loyal to the principles of duty by being men of the corps; shun weakness, which can only come when strength and honor fail. Be men, be strong.*

One man in that group was Leon...and Bob reads his citation. The day before D-day. His right foot was all but severed by flak. Led his formation over the target and bombed it successfully. Knew that his ship was approaching a stall attitude and took over control of the aircraft; putting the plane into a glide. Told his people to bail out. Added some danger by putting his ship into the water. He could not move; but made a successful ditching while laying on the floor. The aircraft began to sink rapidly. As it was settling, there was an explosion which threw him free from the wreckage. He then began to search for the crew member whom he believed was still aboard. He got the congression medal of honor and the purple heart as well.

3 things occurring simultaneously in 701B.C. There is freedom for evangelism; people advance by the hearing and teaching of Bible doctrine. Continual function of GAP, at which point the enter into spiritual maturity. 2 is leaving the perimeter and going into no man's land. Friends and loved ones ambush you; you enter into SG-B. Many believers in this area when in a priest nation. There must be a sending out of missionaries. Judah was the sister...

Now the scourge hangs over the land. A time of historical crisis. Isaiah warned the people on their bicentennial. 725 B.C. a great bicentennial message from Isaiah. The original Israel was a priest nation. Jonah illustrations missionary activity. The last of the priest nations at the moment. Chaldea, Persia and eventually Rome. All of these were priest nations. Even Ireland was a priest nation. Moved into France. Sweden during the 30 years war. Great Britain under Queen Victoria and the United States were priest nations.

This was a tremendous year where Bible doctrine was quite important. Hezekiah was at his low point of reversionism. He began his career as a mature believer. He had been ambused and entered into reversionism.

Shebna a worse reversionist; and Sheba tells him to go down to Egypt for help. 25th dynasty in Egypt, the Ethiopia dynasty. His nephew in charge of the army. Later, Pharhocco.

Assyria hear of this alliance and we know his line of attack; comes down to Lachish. Moving down to Ekron. Great and decisive battle Egyptian and Ethiopian army destroyed. A very big deal.

3 major strong points. Lachish, Libna and Jerusalem. Sennacherib began to besiege Lachish. It is the military which protects freedom; and this is a law just like gravity. Freedom through Military Victory. Hezekiah then sent a delegation to say, "We surrender." Isaiah speaks with him wnr. Hezekiah dying in the palace. Isaiah pronounced it; and God told Isaiah to return. Isa. 38. Hezekiah puts out a command; he told the regular army, hold, fight, give us time. Isaiah is beginning to recover. His regular army it is called upon to hold out. He is to hold them back. Sennacherib does not want to stretched out and have thei supply line hit.

Sennacherib sends the Rabshekah to Jerusalem. Get the people ot revolt against him. "Use your ability to stop him."

we come into the picture in v. 3.

Isa 38:1–2 In those days Hezekiah became sick and was at the point of death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: Set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover." And the king of Assyria dispatched the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.

They would go around and look the wall over carefully. They would choose certain places. Then, 200 lb. Rocks are used to pound the wall. It would be dug under in order to cause the wall to collapse. Sling corps and they are striking people with their rocks or whatever.

Once the Assyrian army made contact with the enemy, that is all that is would take. Men were standing in the breach, holding their ground. Fighting for freedom and loved ones; and they were fighting for time. The siege of Lachish is one of the most well-known and documented.

King of Assyria dispenses the Rabshakey, which is the highest office of the land; the sec of state. He takes a stand by the laundry and there was great acoustics there; sort of an amphitheater; and this information would go out there.

Isa 36:3 And there came out to him Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder.

Temporal wâw. The men responsible for the bad cabinet policy. We meet them as this confrontation is about to take place. They are now coming out to confer. Elkiakim ben Hilkiyah. And he is like the sec of state of Judah. He is over the house; over Hezekiah's government as dept of state this is an official post. Shebna comes out to him. They are the top two people in the government. Shebna had been fired I think? He was responsible for the foreign policy blunder. Now replaced by Hilkiyah. They will recover.

What is the situation or status quo. Adonai Jehovah of the army called to weeping, wailing, wearing of sackcloth. A call for people of reversionism to get our of it. Eating and drinking for tomorrow we die. But Jehovah of the armies, Jesus Christ, revealed Himself to my ears, said Isaiah. This reversionism will not be forgiven you until you die. March, go to this associate, to this companion. This was written when Shebna was the sec of state before Eliakim. Snap back to reality here. What right do you have to be sec of state. You carve a grave, you carve a resting place in the rock. You are about to be hurled by Jehovah. He is about to body slam you. You will be tossed like a ball into a vast country. There you will die and your splendid chariot will be...I will gird him, a badge of office, a sash; and someone will become the father to the people. The key to the house of David will be put on his shoulders. If God does not promote you, you are not promoted. No matter where you go, you must remember, only God can promote or demote you. If God promotes you, you are promoted; if he does not demote you then you are not demoted.

Shebna has a hangover from Hezekiah's reversionism. Isa. 30 31 for the Egyptian alliance. The recorder is the royal historian. These men all have royal offices.

Isa 36:4 And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?'"

Isa 36:5 Do you think that mere words are strategy and power for war? In whom do you now trust, that you have rebelled against me?

There will be 3 frightened people. The people in the know of our nation are frightened people. Great military things developed by the Russians. Some want out. You do not run and turn tail just because there is an Assyrian army to face. The men who wear the uniform of our country understand that attitude. We have so many hippies in our country who do not know what to do with themselves. Professionals do not turn tail and run, just because things are bad.

Shebna had been removed. 3 frightened princes. They resisted the word; they are national leaders and they are like the national leaders today. Our state dept is filled with men intimidated by Russian and China and even Cuba. Rank does not mean security; high office does not mean security. Just because

one of the most decorated men of all military history. He should not be called dugout Doug. A Marine officer started this trash because he did not like him. It never occurred to him to run and hide anywhere. Those with high rank and high office are often much more cowardly than others, the men on the street.

Our nation lies in the hands of the believers in this auditorium. Northern kingdom had 3 years after Isaiah's bicentennial message. Very few responded to doctrine. Hosea is one of those who broke out. How much longer does our country have? Russians have weapons you cannot believe. In the 10 years of the Vietnam war, Russia surpassed us. In conventional empire. Much better artillery; and more armor than all of the world put together. Russian armor outnumbers the world. Russian infantry is larger than anyone else other than China. Newest and best equipment in the world for the seas. Surface to surface, surface to air; they have everything. They have a tactical and logistical Navy. If not for Zumwalt, our Navy would be destroyed. Be wary about criticizing superior officers. Some officers are the worst wolves in the world. Confused and do not know up from down. Ought to turn our bureaucracy loose in Russia; the only secret weapon we have.

MacNamara cut off our conventional pilot training. There is stuff that could turn it around is way behind. Greatest strategic they outnumber us in missiles; but do you turn in your resignation tomorrow? Stick with it. You are a pro. He knows, if in Germany, he will hold but they will die there. Professionalism in the military. Hate to think of anyone in Berachah Church; do not ever back off because things are nice in the service. The only place where things are nice are Berachah Church and nowhere else. This is the key to Bible doctrine and everything at the present time. 4 nights of introduction.

Pernicious propaganda from the wall in vv. 4–10. Several bulletons here. Bob will document from Russian plans. Some declassified info and he will present that to us. Our souls are the last fortification.

Isa 36:4 [And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?](#)

Hezekiah is never called a king. Only Sennacherib is called a king. They had a great system of authority and discipline. 2000 years this was maintained as great discipline in Assyrian. Rabshakeh is a brilliant man. Sennacherib is a good soldier; not necessary a bright soldier. Rabshakeh can think circles around Sennacherib. He calls Sennacherib melek, but he calls Hezekiah Hezekiah. He does not call Hezekiah a king. You never serve your country well unless

you have in your soul that self-discipline; that looks at authority as an office and not as a person. Privates cannot stand some sergeants; and he is still your platoon sergeant. You do not regard his person; you regard his office. We are very short in our respect for authority.

Usual protocol. Rabshakeh stands up and looks these men in the eye. "You tell Hezekiah..." He does not order another nation. He is giving these people an order. Hezekiah is never called a king; to undermine his authority. Hezekiah might be weakened through reversionism. He is still the divinely appointed authority over Israel. Hezekiah as once a believer in sg-b. no matter where he is, he is still a king. That is his office. Key to propaganda here and psychological warfare. Propaganda to be effective must destroy the authority of anyone who is in authority. There must be the destruction of authority. He must destroy the authority of Bible doctrine and the divine establishment principles of Judah.

Then he adds insult to injury. "Thus speaks the great king." Sennacherib is not just a king; he is a great king; and this is a decree. It is time for you to listen. This is his decree. People are always bullied into a wrong course of action by the undermining of the authority designed to protect them. This insults the Jews of Judah, implying that they are trusting in a man. If you are going to trust in a man, why not trust in a great man? Why not trust in our great king, Sennacherib.

Doctrine is the issue; not the comparison of personalities. This Rabshakeh is trying to make an issue of personalities. Set them up side-by-side in the mind of everyone else. That destroys the authority of the office. This is a critical year. Communist propaganda compares personality; ignore that platform. Authority is the issue in national freedom and integrity. Not personality and not power. It is all about freedom and not security.

Rabshakeh tells them that he will take care of them; Hezekiah cannot do that. The Egyptians have just been defeated. Sennacherib is more powerful even than the king of Egypt. Magnificent great army. Hezekiah has no army at all. 2000 men or so; rest of the army is locked up in Lachish and Libna. Rabshakeh is telling the people to change their alliance. Focus on the personality; not on the policy.

Isa 36:4 [And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?'"](#)

Interrogative pronoun. Mah.

What is this little confidence in which you trust? You can place your trust in a great many things. You can trust in many different fortifications. Can you trust in the Lord? He will offer up all of these various possibilities. Every possible thing examined.

if you are a born-again believer, then you should learn to interpret modern history. Cannot get that from history books that glorify FDR and Marilyn Monroe. Rabshakeh tells them that faith will get them nowhere; and he will give them various examples where their faith did not help them.

He will explore 4 possible objects of faith and say why they cannot be trusted. He will attack all of these objects of faith; he is talking to the people on the wall as well.

Coffee at each exit. No cups for money. Military communion first session. Movie night; movie on the Battle of the Bulge. Infantry all the way. Military picture. 100 people could come in the front door; no one uses it. A small door as an afterthought at the side. Everyone uses that door.

Bob names off some people who are there, military types. 1945 citation. Occupied a defensive position where a strong enemy force were doing a counterattack. Private Towel, without orders, moved forward 200 yards. Fired his rockets and pushed back two tanks. Killed all 9 men in a house with one round. He saved the live of many thousands and broke up the enemy counterattack. Under intense fighting for 57 days.

Isa 36:3 [And there came out to him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder.](#)

Isa 36:4 [And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?'"](#)

The 3 things occurring simultaneously.

We should stop and allow for each person to offer his comments.

He is mimicking Hezekiah here, ridiculing Hezekiah's words and he might even be imitating his voice. "I have said (referring to Hezekiah), "

This is Hezekiah speaking, not Rabshakeh. Rabshakeh is telling everyone what Hezekiah has said. The Egyptians were defeated. Ekron was a city taken originally by Judah and now it had been taken down. There is Lachish, Libnah, and next Jerusalem. 48 cities topples to get to Lachish. Less than 2000 regulars left in Jerusalem.

Rabshakeh has moved along the side of Jerusalem, and he is there to get them to surrender. Great assaults on Lachish; and there is... A small regular army is buying time for Jerusalem. Time for Isaiah's ministry to take hold. Hezekiah said, "I will kill the enemy."

The Lord was with Hezekiah wherever he went. He took courage and rebuilt the wall.

Hezekiah recognizes how important the military is and he has told them to setup....

You cannot in a short period of time start a military in the midst of a crisis.

2Chron. 32:7

2Ch 32:1 After these things and these acts of faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and invaded Judah and encamped against the fortified cities, thinking to win them for himself.

2Ch 32:2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come and intended to fight against Jerusalem,

2Ch 32:3 he planned with his officers and his mighty men to stop the water of the springs that were outside the city; and they helped him.

2Ch 32:4 A great many people were gathered, and they stopped all the springs and the brook that flowed through the land, saying, "Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?"

2Ch 32:5 He set to work resolutely and built up all the wall that was broken down and raised towers upon it, and outside it he built another wall, and he strengthened the Millo in the city of David. He also made weapons and shields in abundance.

2Ch 32:6 And he set combat commanders over the people and gathered them together to him in the square at the gate of the city and spoke encouragingly to them, saying,

2Ch 32:7 "Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or dismayed before the king of Assyria and all the horde that is with him, for there are more with us than with him.

2Ch 32:8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us and to fight our battles." And the people took confidence from the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

The Rabshakeh takes a place to speak to the people. He quotes from Hezekiah's speech. It is always a professional thing, not an emotional thing, to fight wars. You fight wars with training. You learn a certain job to be done in a specific way. You kill the enemy in a professional manner. To get the job done right.

It is almost in insult when people receive medals for doing something based upon emotion. A professional soldier doing his job is not a murderer; he is there to protect our freedoms. The first thing that Hezekiah appreciates is the importance of the military establishment. They had no national guard. No reserve components at any time. They had a small standing army ignored as ours is. Military is to act in a professional manner. That is what is important.

When there would be an attack, all of the assault will be professional. Sennacherib's men will be very professional and they will attack and do their job professionally. There is no place for the holy roller in the military any more than there is a place for them in Christianity. You learn a job and you learn it correctly. You need training and training. A hardcore of those who can handle combat situations.

Those associated with Berachah Church are often accused of having no heart or not witnessing for Christ. Believers in Berachah Church are to be professionals for the Lord Jesus Christ. We do exactly what the Bible tells us to be. Your job is to take in doctrine, today and the next day. We need members of the family of God who are pros. Football teams are not great because they get worked up with emotion. "We'll beat 'em today." It does not get the job done. If you did not train that week, you won't beat anyone.

Christians must realize that the key is Bible doctrine. We need a spiritual life. You do not allow your family or friends bother you. You go in and you take in doctrine and you take it in day after day. This glorifies the Lord in the tactical phase of the angelic conflict.

There are even holy rollers in business today. Everything has to be on a personnel basis. Pipe music in there and they must be happy people, "It's a job; be happy people on your own time." Bedside manner for doctors. They are not as worried about the mechanics. We lose professionalism in everything. Musicians lost professions. It is holy rollerism; but it is not professional. We have lost the concept of professionalism. This is proficiency; it is a good word. Professionalism means dead Assyrians.

Assyrians like to fight the holy roller people because in one moment, they are damning the enemy; and the next, they are surrendering.

Isa 36:4 And Rabshakeh said to them, Say you* now to Hezekiah, Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this in which you trust?

“I have said I will strike the enemy,” Rabshakeh is quoting Hezekiah. He lifts the quotation and then comments to make it sound ridiculous. He is attacking the authority of establishment. “Vain words are not strategy; they are now the power for war.”

I need the Syndein/Thieme translation here.

Isa 36:5 I say, your counsel and strength for the war are but vain words. Now on whom do you trust that you have rebelled against me?

Two authorities. The authority of the prophet Isaiah and the king Hezekiah. Spiritual authority is found in Isaiah; and Professionalism is establishment of authority.

The Rabshakeh is a smart person.

Some Summary Points

1. Satan recognizes the importance and power of saving a nation even when believers do not.
2. Therefore, the first bulletin must attack doctrine in the souls of believers. That is their source of power.
3. Pernicious ploys must first divorce the believer from his basic source of authority and help, which is Bible doctrine.
4. The doctrinal statements of Bible doctrine are called by the Rabshakeh vain and empty words. They will not stop the Assyrian army.
5. These words are the principles and application of Bible doctrine and they will stop the Assyrian army. When words are doctrine they are power.
6. These words are the direct application like Jesus Christ controls history. Men in the service will be alone, alone in a sea of human viewpoint. A policy that is ludicrous and destructive. Jesus Christ controls history. If you take in doctrine, in the field, in the barracks, you will be prepared for historical disaster.

“Right now, in whom are you trusting?” There are chariots, a great infantry, cavalry, reconnaissance and patrol; artillery. They have everything. Very impressive. The Assyrian army has penetrated their defenses. There is only Libnah left; then they will stroll into Jerusalem.

“What have you trusted? What are you leaning on?”

here is an honorable fight for freedom and it is called a puny, petty revolution. If you as a believer have doctrine in your soul and you cannot separate the unimportant stuff and a fight against communism. There is a direct parallel, and you are confused when you think that we can have a good relationship with communists. We may have a few more years or 200 years. That you would rebel against me. He treats it like it is petty vindictiveness.

Isa 36:5 Do you think that mere words are strategy and power for war? In whom do you now trust, that you have rebelled against me?

He has attacked Bible doctrine. He will try to undermine faith and trust. Trust in Egypt, trust in God, trust in the military. The key to all of this is Bible doctrine. Separate the believer from Bible doctrine. Doctrine is attacked first. We have the accouterments of freedom, but they are empty and hollow with no support. The countdown of maturity will save our nation.

Bulletin 2 in v. 6. He is the Rabshakeh (his title, not his name). He is calling for concentration. Behold, you have trusted.

Isa 36:6 Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a staff, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

You have leaned on a staff. A gigantic stick of some kind; you reach out with your arm and hold onto it when you hike or you use it to drive away wild animals. "That is just a toothpick which has been pushed through your hand. Instead of a crutch, you have a sliver that runs right through your hand. It is a reed, not a staff." A reed is a very sharp thing. There is the special kind of reed. You put your hand down for a moment, and it would puncture your hand. You think you are leaning on some mighty crutch, but it will skewer you. We already broke Egypt. You cannot depend upon Egypt. This refers to the battle of Altika.

Time for a little application.

On what are you depending right now? Ask yourself this question. Your life is lived unto the Lord and you must answer this to yourself. On what do you depend; upon what are you leaning. Russian coms, Chicoms and Cuban coms.

The reed has been crushed or broken. The Niphal means *to rest* and if anyone rests upon such a reed, it will go through your hand and skewer it. The Pharaoh is Shubaka, an Ethiopian. A nephew Terhakah, the first 2 pharaohs of the 25th dynasty. They have combined the forces of Egypt and Ethiopia (called Nubia then). The reed of

this dynasty lasted to 663 B.C. basically these two men. Nubian king Pianki decided to take Egyptian. They went right up the Nile and they conquered Egypt. "I will rule from here."

two pharaohs conquered Egypt and combined the two forces with a great army. They were defeated at Altika. The foreign policy backfired to depend on them.

701 to 663. Pianki's son is Terhakan. They went right up the Nile and took it. Two brothers ruled these two places. Pianki's son would rule Egypt and rule Ethiopia. He would inherit from his uncle and from his father.

Assyrian record concludes the army of the kings of Egypt, the soldiers, archers, chariot force were overthrown.

Isa 36:6 Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a staff, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

The reed is a crutch, but it will skewer your hand. It is almost as if Rabshakeh is listening to Isaiah's messages. He knows the situation. He recognizes faith as a non-meritorious function. The object of faith is always the issue.

To add insult to injury; Isaiah said not to depend upon Egypt; and here, they hear the same thing being taught by the Rabshakeh. This is Pharaoh; he will be a reed.

Doctrine of the Reed

1. Definition: a marsh plant found in Egypt. English from qanah. This is from where he g

2. The reed is used for an unstable, unreliable, fickle person. Matt. 11:7 did you go out in the desert to see a reed shaken by the wind? This is sarcasm. John is none of these things.
3. The reed is used for maximum pressure. Jesus is a bruised reed; He will not break; He will not extinguish.
4. The administration of the fifth cycle of discipline. 1Kings 14:15 northern kingdom called a reed, easy to uproot and remove.
5. Reversionism Isa. 36:6 you have depended upon Egypt. Ezek. 29:6–7 when they took hold of this reed, you broke them and you made all of them take a stands.

When you lean on a weak nation, then this will puncture your hand. South Africa and Rhodesia are the two greatest nations in the world. Kissinger told them to turn the country back over to the natives. Our Constitution declares freedom in every line. We are as stupid as the southern kingdom leaning on Egypt.

Take a break.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:29

809_0030

Double session tonight; first is communion; second is Saturday Night at the Movies.

Now it came to pass in the 14th year of King Hezekiah ...then the king of Assyria dispatched the Rabshakeh...then Eliakim ben...and Shebna...came out to meet him. "Now you communicate this message to Hezekiah;...idle talk, vain words are not strategy for war...you have depended upon a staff, a crutch, when you lean on a weak nation, it punctures, it perforates.

The battle of Altikka fulfills this report. Original copy excavated from the great palace area, and there are the annals of Sennacherib. Judah began to tremble. An army beyond counting came to Hezekiah's aide. They sharpened and brandished their weapons. I took the field against them and defeated them. I attacked Ekron. I impales their bodies on stakes around the city. Since faith in Egypt did not do them any good; obviously faith in anything other than Assyria is foolish.

He is mixing the false with the true. It is also not a good idea to true in the Assyrians, who would enslave them. They are being propagandized to trust in the Assyrians to treat them with mercy.

Only believer with maximum doctrine in his soul can penetrate the welfare scheme of security. We can only depend upon Jesus Christ. This bulleton is designed to give up and trust Assyrian. They were not a match for Assyria.

A thinking person knows that trust in any nation is a bad idea.

Bullion #3 begins in v. 7:

Isa 36:7 [But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?](#)

He goes to the imperfect tense, considering what they will say to him. Their next step is a simple on, giving in to him. He anticipates that they will say, "We have not trusted in Egypt; we have trusted in the Lord." Religion must be shown to be as powerless as the Egyptians.

The Rabshakeh is unfamiliar with Bible doctrine in the soul. Jonah had a fantastic ministry in Assyria perhaps 100 years previously.

Isa 36:7 But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?

"You are going to tell me that you have trusted in your God?" The Rabshakeh cannot put his finger on doctrine; but he does know about the idols in Judæa. Hezekiah removed idolatry from the land previously. He removed the high places and cut down the Ashera. Up to that time, the sons of Israel had been burning incense to some of these.

To the Rabshakeh, all religion is tied to idolatry. He does not distinguish. The soulish man cannot receive the things of God; neither are they discerned by him.

Hezekiah destroyed the gods of your country; he insulted them. Rabshakeh has a G2 report on Israel. He thinks that the high places that were removed are related to Y^ehowah God. Great collection of data on Israel. They do not understand what is going on with their relationship with God. He thinks that Hezekiah has worked against their God.

The Assyrians have a bunch of gods, gods for everything. There is just one brazen altar where the Jews could go. One brazen altar means only one way to salvation.

Rabshakeh's Propaganda Technique

1. The people were bored with Hezekiah's one-altar policy. This is repetitious and people are bored with that. Repetition is how you learn Bible doctrine. When you are bored with truth, then you are on your way out.
2. He further suggests that the people wanted less repetition and more altars.
3. In other words, Hezekiah is criticized by the Rabshakeh. More entertainment provided for those who have many altars. What they need is some variety in their worship.
4. Jehovah is displeased with Hezekiah because the people are displeased with him.
5. Vox populi vox dai. The voice of the people is the voice of God. That is false doctrine. If the people are critical of spiritual leadership, then the spiritual leadership is wrong. This is setting somewhat up as a judge. This is satanic. A voice and nothing more is what is really going on.
6. One altar means only one place for salvation and spiritual growth.

"Before this altar you will worship" is what Hezekiah had said. The propaganda is that God is not really pleased with Hezekiah. Hezekiah is not doing God's will. The objective is to destroy the authority of Hezekiah before the people. The authority of the communicator of doctrine is criticized as well. Hezekiah is a boring, repetitious fool. "Ignore his repeated message. He is not good. He destroyed the idols."

It is not really the person; it is the doctrinal policy of Hezekiah. He is trying to come between the people and their teacher of doctrine.

Today, we have the Russian communists. They put the combination together during the Korean War. Communism's greatest weapon is their ability to communicate false information; propaganda.

Many people have spoken of this. War has changed its form, said one man, a Congressman I believe.

Russians have great paratroopers able to set up road blocks and heavy weaponry. The United States is the main battlefield for this war. They seek to conquer the US in a manner so that we fall voluntarily into their orbit. We are to become the subjects of a new world order. We are losing so fast that there

General Widemeyer was a very great man; and we turned over China to the communists. The Soviets are achieving their objectives without using any weaponry.

Karl Marx stole all of his ideas from a great philosopher Feuerbach. Super animals were the communists and the stupid animals were the capitalists.

Synthesis is to have world conquest; and the conquest of the USA. They will use anything available to get the people to surrender to communism. They use thesis and antithesis. "We believe in brotherhood like you do. Brotherhood is the answer; we are your dear friends." It is a peace approach. If that does not work, they rattle the saber and they send their subs and warships. They will be tough or they will be sweet. They do things which seem different, but they are the same thing. We have 200 divisions; we have the greatest armor force; they are talking about conquering us. They might attack an American fishing boat, and "We are tough and we will do whatever we want to." But then they say, "Brotherhood and light." Their idea is the destruction of the United States. The Chaioms moved into Africa and we were forced out.

You girls are suckers for sweetness and light. You are stupid. It is not the person; it is the message. Christians are not great because they are sweet and they say, "God willing, I will cross the street, if the rapture doesn't happen, I'll be back. Where do you think I'll be?"

Dialectics have tripped up stupid Americans. Truman did not know what it was and he could not even spell it. MacArthur and Widemeyer know about this stuff.

They picked up some stuff from the illuminati. On May 1, 1776 there was a plan to conquer the world without ever firing a shot. Capture people without firing a shot.

Abolish private property, separate people from their government and authority; you have to abolish any form of perpetuating these things so you abolish inheritance. You must abolish patriotism. You must abolish marriage and family life. It is the authority part that is the problem. When you establish the authority of the man as the head of the house and his authority is established on the basis of love and authority. Two parents and children under their authority; then these kids will accept authority throughout. These are not people who can be conquered easily. Vicehop is this guy's name. Also, abolish religion.

They have gone after the teachers in between the two wars. No chance. College professors would work into this perfectly. They went after lawyers, but they were too conservative. Kept on going down the line until they came to the clergy, in the 1920's and 30's, the clergy was generally liberal. During this time, they were anti-military and anti-war. This is what they needed for dialectics. Lenin set up ideas to conquer a nation. Friendship with liberal ministers must be found.

Stalin, the furtherance of atheism; discredit Christian doctrine and any creed form of Christianity. There must be the destruction of marriage and the destruction of authority in the home. You must

substitute something for that. In the realm of culture, there must be an attack. Americans were very strong in their culture. Very adaptable culture. Cultivate the ugly, futuristic and abhorrent in art, music and drama. Create unrest among the classes. Standardize the cheap and shoddy. Advocate state ownership of business. Set up the idea of thinking internationalistically. Do this through the clergy. One denomination came up with a policy call upon the US to destroy its atomic bombs and outlaw atomic warfare. Resist the draft and military training. Plea for a better understanding of Russia. E. Stanley Jones, in the Kingdom of God, collectivism is fulfilled. Russia represents collectivism at its best. These demonstrate the effectiveness of Russian propaganda. We are not resisting the propaganda warfar of the Rabshakeh.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:29

809_0031

Now it came to pass in the 14th year of Hezekiah that Sennacherib besieged...he took a stand by the channel of the higher pool...near the laundry...royal historian came out to him. The Rabshakeh communicated to them, "...Hezekiah said, 'I will strike the enemy.' On whom will you depend? Behold, you have rested upon Egypt...he will be like a sharpened staff which will pierce your hand." Before this altar, you will worship, and no other.

We are getting to see a new bulletin, an attack upon the military.

One of the most effective attacks on our military; and it occurred when the Chicoms entered into the war. They were tremendous with torture; but they were excellent with brainwashing techniques. 4000 of 7000 returned. A document was captured signed by a Chicom general. He was writing a report to Peking. *An Evaluation of the American Soldier in the War Camps of the Chicoms*. The American soldier has weak loyalties to his fellow soldiers. He is an opportunist. He overestimates his own abilities. Little understanding of United States political history and how the safeguards work within their system. Unrealistic concept rather than an eternal concept of invincibility. Seems to lack understanding and appreciation for any authority or for the military.

He is a peacetime soldier and sees this only as a soft job. These represent hardships as if they are unreasonable to them personally. Indoctrination program should procede as planned.

Letters received from these camps. One asked for mother to organize peace groups to stop the killing of the innocent Korean people by the capitalist Wall Street types.

They asked, *why has no one escaped*; which is very rare. This never happened before. They have gotten out of the stockades of Germans and Japs. Why is no one escaping? What's going on? Why weren't Chicom divisions being moved to the prisons to keep them under control.

Many Americans died on the way to collection points. A man shot in the quadriceps. Not a dangerous wound. They would bayonet anyone who fell out. He called for friends to help him. A turk with a similar wound. A nomcon told his soldiers to pick up this man and carry him. Americans lost a young man with this wound because no one would help him. Discipline and order in the Turks so that young man survived.

Americans expected to be the object of torture. When they reached a collection point, a young officer with short hair, 25-35 and he spoke excellent English which he learned in the United States. He spoke without an accent and with excellent idiom as well. "We welcome you to the ranks of the people. We are happy and privileged to have liberated you from the war started by your war mongering wall street. We ask that you cooperate with us. We are not going to abuse you. We

are going to offer you a proposition. Cooperate with us; we are people just like you. You will just listen to the truth as we know the truth to be." For men who expected the worst; and they just cooperated. They got rid of the reactionaries, those who knew Bible doctrine, who would not cooperate. They worked in the salt mines and on road crews. Divided the soldiers into a squad of 10. Psychological tests given to each person. One person in each squad was a weak sister, an informer and that was the purpose to get one informer for each squad. He would receive rewards for this. A little piece of chocolate, a half of a boiled egg. It started as 1 out of 10 and became 1 out of 6. No American could trust anyone else. Everyone knew that there was an informer. An officer would walk with them and shame them so that they developed a guilt complex. No one was shot; and no one knew who the informer was. Informants in WWII would show up mysteriously dead. Men began to back off. The usual close relationships which normally exist did not. Unique emotional and psychological isolation. Much better. Battalions opened up to go out and kill Americans. A compound of 600-1000 men only took 6 soldiers to keep them under control.

One officer tried to get his men to dig a latrine for cleanliness. They would not. Many died there of dysentery.

Once a day they developed a system of self-criticism. They might be sponsored by a Chinese officer. The confessions were insignificant. This exists wherever there are communist cells. At first, people did it in a mildly amusing way. They would make up things and talk whatever. No disturbance no matter how ridiculous. There would be torture if someone did not agree.

They would at first try to be funny and make up things. They ran out of information to make up. Eventually, they talked about themselves. It became compulsive and they told the really lousy things that they did and confessed this to everyone there. Perfect control over the men.

Other sources of strength. The Chicombs had mail control. Good mail could be very sustaining. The good letters did not come to the prisoners-of-war. Good letters not delivered. But the bad letters were delivered. If you were being divorced, a dear John letter; no lines were censored. Whatever would make you miserable, it was delivered immediately. Everyone knew that mail was coming through but nothing good came. Men sat alone on their beds, those in hospitals. Sit on edge of beds and stare into space. Did not go into town together. Would not talk to one another, but they would talk about one another. Good friendships not developed there. Red Cross said that they would pay for long distance calls, but no one took them up on it.

An educational system. One lecture, a 5 hour lecture without a coffee break. You had to talk about the lecture. You could criticize the lecture. You could not say that the man who gave the lecture was a bastard. No one ate and you were taken out and hurt. You had to discuss the message. All kinds of negative information about the United States. You hear your own people discussing these things.

They were not making converts for communism. This was an easy way to control Americans. Americans were easy to control and they did not try to escape. Not too expensive to control them. They decided that no American ever passed a history class. A lot of American history as interpreted by the communists. Reasonable and repeated, 5 hours a day, every day. Once you have heard this and those around you discuss this. Everyone had to memorize the UN Charter. Had to learn about the .

Prisoners could play ball if you participated in a communist rally. American tunes with communist words. Dramatic clubs and given dramas. But these would reflect negatively upon the American.

Art classes given but you had to do art like Truman with bloody claws. A journalist school. He claimed that he never learned to read and write. This was a widely published article. Found in 2000 communist newspapers around the world in many languages. The communists learned from the Rabshakeh.

The American code of conduct. I am an American fighting man. No one had to learn it before it is obvious that something had happened to Americans. They used to know this. I will never surrender of my own free will. If I am captured, I will continue to resist by every means possible. I will never accept parole or favors from the enemy. If I become a prisoner of war, I will not use any information against my men. Strong discipline expected in a camp, highest ranking guy in charge. When questioned...this code of conduct used to be routine. I will never forget that I am an American fighting man and dedicated to the principles which made my country free. These things were never necessary or questioned before. This used to be routine, whether a Democrat or a Republican.

Isa 36:8 [Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.](#)

Must be pro-military. One party wants a 27% cut to the military. No honor and no integrity by our politicians. Money is going to welfare to make imbeciles out of strong and healthy people who should go into the military.

A thousand reasons...cya is very much a reason for the way military people are.

Now, make a wager. He uses *please*. This throws people off. Please make a bet with my Lord the king. I will give you 2000 horses if you can place men on them. The training group is under 2000. He knows that there are less than 2000 soldiers behind the walls. I will give you the horses if you have the soldiers.

This is designed to discredit the Jewish military. They never had cavalry or...

They knew that the Jews were going to depend upon an Egyptian cavalry, the one area where they were not trained. The Jews never bothered with cavalry. This was propaganda to get at the Jewish soldiers.

Assyria will not save us. We will not ride on horses. The Jews called themselves the orphans.

Isa 36:9 [How then can you repulse a single captain among the least of my master's servants, when you trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?](#)

How can you repel the enemy. One divisional commander. How can you repulse one divisional commander? The smallest unit can still defeat you. This bulletin continues the attack on their military. You cannot handle the least of our military

in the classified field, there is so much top secret stuff. You cannot believe how much money the Soviets have in every military. They made many years of advances, particularly during the war. But what they lack is the Lord Jesus Christ. They do not realize that we have Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ controls history. He is the creator of the Universe, if we stay with Bible doctrine, God will deliver us.

Second half is a movie.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:10-13 Ex. 20:7

809_0032

Psychological warfare bulletin #6—"It is God's will"

The United States today is not what it was previously. Communist groups are interested in our conquest. Even Cuban communists want a portion of the southern states. Kremlin has a sophisticated plan. Chicoms only recently in the picture. Parallels between the passage we are studying and the United States today.

Dialectics is the means of conquest. Philosophy of materialism and the philosophy of Marx. Thesis is the military buildup; antithesis is the SALT treaty;

Experimentation on Americans by the Chicoms in Korea. Our military is in great trouble. Civilians will not own guns and the reduction of the military, are promises by one candidate. Kruschev warns about invading the United States, as 5 million Americans own guns.

Kissinger constantly trying to surrender.

First 9 verses read off.

Isa 36:1 In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.

Isa 36:2 And the king of Assyria sent the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.

Isa 36:3 And there came out to him Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder.

Isa 36:4 And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?

Isa 36:5 Do you think that mere words are strategy and power for war? In whom do you now trust, that you have rebelled against me?

Isa 36:6 Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a crutch, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

Isa 36:7 But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?

Isa 36:8 Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.

Isa 36:9 How then can you repulse a single captain among the least of my master's servants, when you trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

The least of his commanders and divisions will be able to defeat him. The Assyrian military is phenomenal. Great infantry, divided into 3 groups. Arrows; those with a sling for 50 meter support. The whole objective. No envelopments; no fighting on interior or exterior lines; just find a weak point and invade there. Engineering corps to take down walls. Chariot corps used for rounding up prisoners and making reconnaissance. All of these things are well-documented and found in the last century found in the Nineveh mounds; and this is found in British museums.

More paratroopers than the rest of the world put together...this must be Russia. Their infantry was totally inferior in WWII. They understand the concept of artillery more than anyone else. Best pilot pool in the world today. Field of missiles. Nixon gave them our inertia guidance system. So now they can hit any city. Our military came into great disrepute in Vietnam. And all they heard was a bunch of hippies saying, "Let's help the communists" and Teddy Kennedy was offering to send blood to the communists. Politicians more interested in gathering votes. All of our good weapons were captured by the communists and now duplicated. They have no doubt practiced how to invade and bottle up Houston.

The only disagreement in the Kremlin is, "How to destroy us." Inner staff disagreements. In their eyes, America is going to be taken. Very much the attitude of the Soviets.

Solshynskin has been talking a lot and he has had a lot to tell us. The western capitalists will do anything to support the communists. Free enterprise is now moving into communism. Wheat deals; building of truck factories; Ford is building them plants. Once they settle this problem,... Sols no longer there is *we will bury you*; but the inside joke in the communist world, it is *detente*. They go much further with words like *detente*. Executions and how Stalin worked FDR so easily. They figure that anytime that they want to, they can take over the United States. They do not think that we have reached our total potential yet. The American people are stupid, weak and soft with an unrealistic mental attitude. They live in a cloud of some kind. They will make great slave labor, given another 5 years. They will not require as much action for their control.

Little by little, the Rabshakeh is cutting off the objects of their faith. Too much faith in Hezekiah, so he is discredited. The people on the wall understood what he was doing. "You have been trusting in your military, but you have been cutting back on it." Because of Sennacherib being held back at Lackish, he cannot get to Jerusalem soon enough. The Rabshakeh tries to discredit the army in anyway possible.

The Rabshakeh knows that there is also the Lord to discredit. A great revival going on; they broke the maturity barrier. How do you shake these people up? How do you destroy them?

The gimmick, it's the Lord's will. Someone wants you to do something, and so they tell you, it's the Lord's will. That is the clincher, which is supposed to settle everything. They do not know the Lord's will as over against their own attitudes.

Isa 36:10 [Moreover, is it without the LORD that I have come up against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land and destroy it."](#)

Do you think I am here apart from the will of God? It always hangs over them that Israel will be destroyed by Assyria. Do you think I have this army here for no reason? I am here because this is God's will.

What is behind all of this. The Rabshakeh presents many things to get the reversionist. On whose side is God fighting? If you are a believer positive toward doctrine and you are under the logistical support of bravo grace, then you know that God is on the side of a priest nation. It does not matter whether God is blessing this nation or disciplining it.

The national anthem, and Bob always likes the God, the Father of liberty. You need to settle this question today. If you do not recognize that God is on the side of this county, then you have had

it, then you might as well move to China or move to Russia. You can be born in this country and be just as much communists as those mongols in Russia.

On whose side is God fighting?

The Russians have advanced this same concept. Their ideology demands atheism. The innuendo that his master is doing the will of God. This is a debator's technique. We are doing the will of God, and therefore, we are right. Evil is justified on the basis of using God's name. The Assyrian nation pretending that they are like the Word of God. Watch these people.

Many people are taken in by pious phrases. The realm of unreality. This is where many of these people live. The little castle in the sky is shattered. The people with their pious phrases are the first to go down. Many unprepared unbelievers are deceived. This was used during WWII. We are all brothers, we are all comrades. Neither a sweet personality nor a pious phrase means that such a person is right. Do not ever judge. Those who are honest in their speech are most frequently right in an altercation. Some got the point, and they say, "Hell, I'll be back tonite." A sweet personality and a pious phrase does not make a person right. You men looking for lifetime partners. Personality is not the issue, but Bible doctrine. Have I invaded this land to destroy it? He asks.

The Qal perfect of amar. Sennacherib was the cruelest of all the kings. "Jehovah has said to me to come here." Over those hills, you will have your own figtree and your own well. This is what the Ruskies promise.

Exodus 20:7 [You will not lift up the name of the Lord your God for evil. The Lord will not leave this one unpunished.](#)

He is using Y^ehowah's name in vain. Generations of believers think that *hell, dammit* is taking the Lord's name in vain. But those are just expletives. One cannot use the name of God for unworthy projects or schemes. God does not push such schemes. Those people who say, *it's the will of God*, are using the Lord's name frivolously.

The Ten Commandments are not a dissertation of sin but of freedom. This is coercing someone else by using God's name. You are telling them what to do by using God's name. God's name should not be used in imprecations, profanity, or in support of your pet projects. This is what Sennacherib is doing here. People use God as the sponsor or the patsy or both. The guidance gimmick.

You will hear *surrender to Russia as that is God's will*.

Surrender always means slavery. Loss of freedom; loss of a free status. When that time comes, you will know that it is not time to surrender. The members of the cabinet. They assumed that the people on the wall shared their fear. They assume everyone else is frightened because they are frightened. People will underestimate you as well. The 3 princes are in reversionism. The people have responded to Isaiah's doctrine and are not. Might be a turning point for Eliah ben Kim. It is no time to be in spiritual crisis.

Isa 36:11 [Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah replied to the Rabshakeh, "Please communicate to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it. Do not speak to us in the language of Judah within the hearing of the people who are on the wall."](#)

They are in shock. They talk, but they are not listening. They do not hear that the person next to them is speaking as well. They hear. They never listen to the teaching of Bible doctrine. Once a person gets their nose bent out of joint, and they never listen to doctrine again.

They use the imperative of desperation. They do not want the people on the wall to hear them. They have surrendered in their souls. Aramiy is an adjective. There never was a country called Syria. The Bible always calls it the land of Aram. Assyria is Asshur. Their language is Aramæan. The Rabshakeh is speaking to these people in perfect Hebrew and everyone can hear him. They have heard all 6 propaganda bulletins. Excellent acoustics. Everyone can hear him.

The Jews would understand the Assyrian or the Hebrew, but they would not know the Aramæan. This was a trader language; a business language. The Jewish princes knew this language. It was very common. The people on the wall would not know this language.

The 3 princes do not trust the people on the wall. These people have been taking in doctrine. These are mature believers. They have learned to live their lives as unto the Lord. Stopping at 60 minutes.

The cabinet are reversionists and they do not trust the people. The Rabshakeh believes that everyone is so frightened, that they will succeed as never before. The cabinet tell him, "Speak to us in Aramæan, so we can understand you, but they cannot."

We as believers are not afraid of Russia or China or Cuba; but those in the White House are afraid.

{Crackup of Jewish State Department - 3 Frightened Men}

11~~Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah {the Jewish State Department} unto Rabshakeh, "Speak, please/'I pray you', unto your servants in the Aramaic language {the trade language of the day}. For we understand it. And speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

The Rabshakeh understands that you go after the thinking of his enemy. The trio said, "Do not speak to the ears of the people."

The People on the Wall

1. 3 princes are divorced from the reality of their contemporary history. They are divorced because of mental attitude sin; they are divorced because of reversionism. They have shut off the true power of God.
2. The people on the wall have Bible doctrine resident in their souls.
3. Many of the people on the wall of reached the countdown of ultra super grace. They have crossed the maturity barrier; they are crossing no-man's land; therefore, they cannot be conquered. There are enough of them to deliver the land.
4. Because of doctrine in their souls, the people have nothing to fear. They are insulated from psychological propaganda.
5. Only those without doctrine, the reversionists were vulnerable to the brainwashing techniques. They would not panic but the reversionists would.
6. Those believers with maximum doctrine in their souls are discerning and they are wise. They will not succumb to surrender propaganda.

"I have come here not to just talk to the cabinet." They are getting rusty in their torture techniques; there are women to rape, men to enslave, men to torture. They were going to set up a system to modern plumbing. They need these people for slaves and entertainment.

{Note: The State Department mentally transfer their own 'cowardness' to the people on the wall. But in reality, the people on the wall are strong believers and are relaxed.}

Spiritual recovery lies in the intake of Bible doctrine. If you have any kind of mental attitude sin; self-pity, you concentrate on your problem but you do not hear it. They are all speaking at the same time. Each one does not know that the one beside him is speaking. This is a perfect picture why believers do not get out of reversionism. They are too busy with their problems, their arrogance, their jealousy.

Isa 36:12 [But the Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me to speak these words to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who are doomed with you to eat their own dung and drink their own urine?"](#)

They will eat their own excrement. Those suffering will be those on the wall. Hezekiah will always have food up in his palace, but you will be down here eating your own excrement. The inconsistency is, without food, there is no excrement. A believer with Bible doctrine would catch this immediately. Listen to this guy trying to frighten us!

{The People Who Sit Upon the Wall - Mature Believers taught by Isaiah} {Thesis - Rattling of the Saber}

12~~[But Rabshakeh said, 'Has my master sent me to your master and to you to speak these words?](#)

{must be shaking his head - Oh no}

[Not to them, but to the men who sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?](#)

{Idiom meaning to die horribly and miserably under a siege of a city}

{Note: The state department is full of cowards and non-doctrinal people. They are defeated already. The Rabshakeh is talking to the hold-outs - the men with doctrine in their souls sitting on the walls and jeering at them and their huge army.}

this is a smart, efficient, clever and aggressive. ["Has my lord sent me to your lord...namely to speak to those on the wall who are in danger of eating their own dung and drinking their own piss."](#) It's right there; check it out.

Thesis concern for the people on the wall. Synthesis, get a surrender from the people. Only the stupid are confused by the dialectic.

Thesis concern for the people of the US; the antithesis is the vicious military attack from Russia; the synthesis is the conquering of the American people.

[and drink their own urine."](#) This is Holy Ghost language. I know many of you think this is my insertion here. Bob's respect for the word far exceeds ours. They won't have any urine to drink because there is no water. Always an inconsistency. The whole thing breaks down.

Kissinger has no sense of humor; he is always frightened and under pressure of the communists; he is not an elected representative; and he is one of the worst traitors in US history. Bob recommends the book *Kissinger on the Couch*.

There are 3 frightened people. The Rabshakeh and there are the walls all around; and people are on the walls. "How dare you, as rulers of Israel, not be concerned for your people? They don't care for you; but they won't suffer with you." This is the public pressure on the rulers to surrender. When the rulers have no authority, then the people will surrender. He discredits leadership in order to divide and conquer. This allows them to destroy any organization.

Isa 36:13 Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria!"

Preparation for V. 13

1. The next 4 propaganda bulletins will be for the people.
2. The Rabshakeh is very deliberate; he has poise.
3. He raises his voice so that all can hear.
4. He shows his contempt for the Jewish leaders, appealing directly to the people.
5. You cannot trust those who defy duly constituted authority. Their promises are unreliable and their intentions are not honorable.

"Concentrate on the words of the great king, the king of Assyria," he says.

{Verses 13-16: Antithesis - Promise of Good Times under their Rule}

13~~Then the Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, "Hear you the words {dabar} of the great king, the king of Assyria."

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:14–15

809_0033

John J. Tolmanak one of the medals of honor from the same company? He charged alone over a terrain of 50 yards. Smashed enemy outpost and then took out another hostile group and killed 30 of the enemy. More beyond that, including riding a burning tank. He refused evacuation. Had someone remove fragments from his arm with a pocket knife. Capture (or kill?) of 60 enemy troops. It is because of men like him that we celebrate the freedom to assemble to hear the Word of God.

The Jews who fought at Lachish in order to buy time for the king to recover and for the people to withstand their enemies.

People describe Americans in terms of contradiction. Demands speed laws but won't buy a car unless it goes 100 mph. Knows half the football lineups; does not know words to the national anthem. Calling a person an American is the greatest compliment you can give him.

We have studied the communist brainwashing techniques.

Isa 36:1 In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.

Isa 36:2 And the king of Assyria sent the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.

Isa 36:3 And there came out to him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the royal historian.

Isa 36:4 And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Communicate this to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?"

Isa 36:5 Do you think that mere words are strategy and power for war? In whom do you now trust, that you have rebelled against me?"

Isa 36:6 Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a crutch, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

Isa 36:7 But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not He whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?"

Isa 36:8 Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.

Isa 36:9 How then can you repulse a single captain among the least of my master's servants, when you trust in Egypt for chariot corps and for horsemen?"

Isa 36:10 Moreover, is it without the LORD that I have come up against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land and destroy it."

Isa 36:11 Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah replied to the Rabshakeh, "Please communicate to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it. Do not speak to us in the language of Judah within the hearing of the people who are on the wall."

Isa 36:12 But the Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me to speak these words to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who are doomed with you to eat their own dung and drink their own urine?"

Isa 36:13 Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria!"

When this guy first became aware of the POW situation in Korea and how easily these men were controlled and how so many of them became communists or sympathetic.

Lemuel C. Shepherd: The war is no longer over when the men are forced to yield. They must be taught to carry on the unequal struggle with faith and courage. We do not issue those weapons in any military supply room. They need a sense of dedication.

There is no peace as long as the communists build up military organizations and continue to spy against us. The key is what you have in your soul. It is the Angelic Conflict related to human history. Human history applied to the Angelic Conflict.

Isa 36:14 Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you.

Isa 36:15 Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD by saying, "The LORD will surely deliver us. This city will not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria."

Bob also reads:

Isa 36:16 Do not listen to Hezekiah. For thus says the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern,

Isa 36:17 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Make a *berachah with me*, but we won't get that far.

Bulletin #7

14~~Thus said the king, "Let not Hezekiah deceive you . . . for he shall not be able to deliver you.

"Look into this king of yours; he might be a real ding-a-ling."

deception; a command to be very suspicious of Hezekiah. He is really a very deceptive person. Do not trust him at all. This causes the people on the wall to set themselves up as the last word as to what a king ought to be. "Look, you are the smart ones; you are much smarter than your king...you are going to do the smart thing and surrender to me. The alliance with Egypt has backfired, which is evidence of Hezekiah's weakness of thought. The Rabshakeh is looking to destroy the authority of Hezekiah. But he was the greatest ruler of all, except for David. What the Rabshakeh says is distortion and fabrication. "Hezekiah is a liar in whatever he says."

"He has obviously made a mistake," but he is on a crash program learning Bible doctrine under Isaiah. It is true that Hezekiah cannot deliver the nation; the key to deliverance is the Lord. We can be delivered by grace and doctrine. Jesus Christ controls history. Directly through His essence and indirectly through the laws of divine establishment.

No man can deliver Israel; and only God can deliver. What the Rabshakeh says is partially true, which is how believers are attacked. Libna will resist and buy time for them in Jerusalem. It is God's privilege and power to deliver His people. There can be no glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ apart from deliverance by Him directly through Bible doctrine.

Rabshakeh implies that, because Hezekiah cannot deliver, then no one can deliver the Jews.

Report on heresay, not on facts. Ditung dedicto. The people will not listen to rumor; they will not listen to heresay. You should have learned in basics that person with the rank on his shoulder represents authority and he may be right or wrong, but he is still authority. *Who told you that you would be a better commander?* Your blind egotistical attitude tells you these things. Doctrine gave you discernment to hang in there. Obviously there are people in authority who could not run a dog show; a flea circus. You are already complaining about the authority over you and you fail. Bob criticized Admiral Zumwald because he let his men grow long hair. Listen to it tomorrow, see your barber the next day. Bob got some facts and Zumwald saved the US Navy. And he did it by flexibility. There is a time to stiffen up and a time to be flexible. He is a man of great moral courage, despite getting a lot of criticism by men like Bob. We do not have the caliber of man in the Navy now. He knew where to bend and when to get tough.

Those in authority have the moral courage to take what they have and do what they can. Some of you came in here with a bad attitude. Sure they punched a ticket and did a little cya on the way.

But just because you are out of the wimpy stage of growth, it does not mean you know everything. There is a principle known as authority.

“You ladies, ahah; who are so smart and know all about doctrine and you think you are equal with your husbands in authority. The husband is the ruler of the wife.” Lady told Bob that she and her husband were equal like Jesus and the church. Rot.

With authority comes responsibility. When you men walk in here, you are not in competition with me. I am the authority here. You may think you are smarter or stronger; but I know what I am here for. Bob has offered to take a few people on in the parking lot. He read a bishop is not a striker of persons. Great disappointment in life for Bob. Suppose we went out in the parking lot and I really cleaned up on you? Would you then come in with a couple black eyes and listen more intently. You are not to emulate me; I don't emulate you. Get off of your high horse. When you walk in here, I'm the pastor-teacher. I'd love to let some of you try to trade places with me.

Bulletin #8 freedom cannot survive without authority. Don't trust Hezekiah; that's an attack on the person in authority. Then the attack is on the message.

15~~Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in Jehovah/God, saying, 'Jehovah/God will surely deliver us. This city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.'

batak means *to cause to trust*. Hezekiah issues pro-doctrine communication; that is how he causes the Israelite to trust in God. In presenting divine viewpoint; and when doing that,

The Ploy of Anticipated Strategy

1. This is the pernicious ploy of anticipated strategy. In other words, it anticipates Hezekiah's next move and denounces it in advance. He just needs to anticipate what Hezekiah says, and this robs the impact of what he says.
2. The Hiphil stem implies that Hezekiah is using his authority in an evil manner to adopt and enforce a disastrous course of action.
3. This is the mudslinging gimmick. Discredit the person and the policy falls with it.
4. Having the Hezekiah policy first pronounced by the Rabshakeh robs the policy of its effectiveness.
5. The mudslinging gimmick destroys the presentation of a true policy.
6. Therefore, this bulletin seeks to lump the person and the policy together and set them aside as ludicrous.
7. Accomplishing this ploy leaves only the alternative of unconditional surrender. Such surrender is blasphemous, apostasy, emotional reversionism.
8. Now comes the quotation from the Isaiah message from 37:5–8 the Rabshakeh is reading Isaiah's messages as reported.

15~~Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in Jehovah/God, saying, 'Jehovah/God will surely deliver us. This city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.'

Two Hiphil from the same verb. *Causing deliverance, Jesus Christ will deliver us.* This is the ministry of Isaiah. This is what he is teaching.

This city will not be given into the hand of Assyria, is what Hezekiah is going to say, which he learns from Isaiah.

MacArthur 6/31/1951; doctrine of the ambush of evil; attack the person: ruin his message and authority

Cablegram from London yesterday, which they wanted to arrive on the 4th of July, expressing the British attitude. Damned losers now bloody winners, signed George III.

Rabshakeh "Vain words are not strategy in war. On whom have you depended?" The human viewpoint policy of Judah has been quashed.

General Douglas MacArthur had interesting things to say about our foreign policy, 13 June 1951, speaking in Texas. In the Korean struggle a great general who gave his life. Then some comments about foreign policy. Largely influenced if not dictated from abroad and dominated by what others think or do. Never before in our history has subordination found to the opinions of other nations. Munich has taught us that diplomatic appeasement sows the seeds of future conflicts. We surrender military advantages so as to in some way dissuade an enemy not to attack us. If the Soviet Union strikes, it will be because of our weakness that we now display rather than our strength. Who plunged us into the Korean War? If we are as weak as it appears...can we accept their future judgments (of the politicians)? Leading our sons into an indecisive campaign. Possible conclusion to the Korean War without meeting our objectives. The doctrine of passive defense, which in all history has never won a war, and is the... The free world has the strength to meet the enemy. The surest way to insure WWII is to allow the Korean War to continue without decisive actions. The cost of government has become so great and the imposition of taxes so heavy. An advance towards centralized power. This is a time when the world never more needed leadership from us. Let us regain the courage of the architects who charted our nation's future. Remarks made in September of 1951.

If people had listened to MacArthur... He is one of the greatest men of genius that our country has ever seen. One division of cavalry dismounted; a little tiny air force without enough planes for form a squadron; only 3 aircraft carriers. Thousands of miles of Japs in all directions. The Australians were about to retreat from their northern coast, to give in to the Japanese.

Marshall always despised MacArthur; the former being a very petty man. Greatest American to wear a uniform since Stonewall Jackson.

Propaganda bulletin #9 coming up.

"I will give you 2000 mounts if you provide riders for them." He accuses Hezekiah of burning down the altars of Y^ehowah. "Concentrate on the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. Do not let Hezekiah cause you to trust in Y^ehowah."

do not listen to Hezekiah.

Isa. 36:16 "Do not listen to Hezekiah. For thus says the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern."

communism has been working against big business, because it is big business which has provided the greatest sort of strength to build up our military quickly. The strong carry the weak in any

economy. The strong pick up the weak and carry the weak. We live today like kings; even those who live in the slums. Labor unions are attempting to destroy our strength. No greater evil than OSHA.

Attack on Hezekiah's authority. An attempt to motivate the people to revolt against Hezekiah's authority. A direct command to reject the authority of Hezekiah in Judah. We surrender our freedom by joining into a military, with a high system of training.

Authority of parents helps their children adjust to a system of authority and reality. When women are in authority, there is chaos.

We are all beneficiaries of evangelism. We are free to go to a tent meeting or listen on a street corner. This is freedom. Authority allows us this freedom. Authority is necessary for spiritual growth. We are in a priest nation and this authority exists. We must choose for doctrine above everything else. Bible doctrine must be first. Authority is the basis for making it possible for us to have free choice. Authority is the key to tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict.

Hezekiah has recovered; and his communications are all divine viewpoint.

The Satanic Side of History

1. Satan knew that Hezekiah had repented and he would recover. Satan had become an observer.
2. Renewed efforts to discredit Hezekiah. As a reversionist, Hezekiah had already surrendered and he sent a surrender message to the king of Assyria. Hezekiah is now advancing; he is no longer subject to the sin unto death. Hezekiah is on a crash program of spiritual recovery.
3. Hezekiah's authority must be removed in the eyes of the people so that his words carry no weight.
4. Satan must communicate this information to his own kind in the human race.
5. It is the same old principle: it is not the personality but the policy; it is not the ruler but the message. Not his lifestyle; it is his authority which is important.

"Because so has decreed the king of Assyria." This is the policy of the King of Assyria. You just need to know his policy and you will be okay. Just as the communists expect today.

There is an attack on his lifestyle to get the people to ignore his message. Sennacherib is a very nice person and very sweet. You need a sweet and stable person to govern you. Sennacherib is a very nice person and he is very stable and consistent. He was consistently cruel and vicious and he would torture a hundred men after a battle before taking a drink of wine. The Rabshakeh is so confident of the stupidity of the Jews, "He had to kill a few people, but he did not like that." He also thought about God. Hezekiah will put you in a position to eat your own excrement. Sennacherib will be nice to you.

Discrediting Leaders in Order to Take down Their Message.

1. Message of pastor is replaced with an evil message.
2. Therefore they emphasize the sweet and charming personality of the one taking the anti-doctrinal stand.
3. Because he is sweet and a lovely Christian, that he has to be right and good.

4. Sennacherib came to this land because he is concerned about this people; you will have your own vine, figtree and well.
5. Altruism and Assyrian are antithetical. Rabshakeh will try to persuade the people that altruism and Assyria are synonymous.

The Ploy

1. Discredit the person; then discredit his message.
2. Once the person is discredited, his message is gone.
3. False doctrine will be introduced; nice person must be right. Discrediting the person allows you to introduce a false message.
4. The pleasing personality ploy. This acts as a front or a cover for anti-authority concepts. Many people joined hippie camps because the people were filled with brotherly love. False doctrine and false concepts. Peace in our time; that kind of evil.
5. Make a false issue out of the personality.
6. Having eliminated the correct message by the accurate teacher, substitute a nice person with a false message.
7. You appear to make an issue of the personality; but this attacks the message.
8. Evil emphasizes the importance of public relations. Evil admits that its message does not have true dynamics from God. A pleasing personality is needed to sell the false doctrine. The Word of God is alive and powerful; not the pastor. The power is in the message; not in the personality. With evil, it is the antithesis.

Then the Rabshakeh tells them to come to an agreement with him. Bob emphasizes the word *Berachah* and how it is properly pronounced. For first 5 years it was anything but a blessing to have this name and they would give him an odd look. Bob went out and spoke and gave a prayer wherever he was asked. He went on and on and on; and this is what gathered up all the people.

“Make with me a blessing,” is what he says. This is an idiom or an association with alliance or blessing. An idiom to enter into a relationship of mutual blessing. “And come out to me.” This means that he wants them to come out to surrender.

The Rabshakeh has promised to give the surrendering Jews the welfare state. Perfect environment rather than the viciousness of the Assyrian military.

The people have to ignore Sennacherib’s cruelty and evil. They are to set this aside and to accept his message instead. This is an hypocrisy pitch like you have never seen before. He does a snow job on Sennacherib’s reputation. Ignore his person; ignore his cruel and evil things.

Sennacherib’s Nasty Disposition

1. They are to ignore the person of Sennacherib and get to his message.
2. They know what he is really like.
3. They know what was done to the northern kingdom.
4. They knew what was done to Ekron a few months ago. He put stakes all around the city and kept the families together and impaled the families of nobility. How do you pray for a person like this?

When it was Hezekiah, Rabshakeh said, "It is not the message, it is the person. But, with Sennacherib, it is not the person, but his message." Don't worry about his reputation and listen to his message. The communists are totally inconsistent. They claim to offer some better than the United States has; but they have no actual demonstration of this. Communists think nothing of murdering millions of their own people. Bob's father was an engineer and was sent over to Russia and he could tell these stories. They offer something better and they cannot touch what we have.

People today have power lust and speak for the communists and promise you everything. Cambridge ancient history describes how communism never keeps its first promises. They claimed to help the people in the villages; and they actually destroyed thousands of such villages. 20 million died the first year in China, slaughtering people in the most horrible ways imaginable.

The Doctrine of the Ambush of Evil

1. Discredit the person who represents the truth or communicates doctrine. Attack his person, his modus vivendi.
2. He must be called evil, immoral, conniving, so as to hide your own conspiracy.
3. Having assassinated the personality of the one who represents the truth, then attack his message. Discredit him first.
4. Use a debator's technique. The person is wrong, so therefore he is wrong. You cannot do this in a former debate. Used in law as well throwing a skunk into the jury box.
5. The distortion of rationalization follows. The person is discrediting and then the message is discredited. A new personality with a new message comes out. Legalism, the tongues crowd, anti-America, communism is now touted. This is the key and the turning point of the ambush of evil.
6. This must be handled adroitly with Machiavalian machinations. A new communicator; a new authority. You establish the person, his authority and his message.
7. Therefore, he must be represented as nice, sweet, kind, concerned about you personally.
8. Because the personality is so nice and flawless, you are to listen to him; because nice people are always right.
9. Therefore having sold the new personality as a nice person, they then revert to the message rather than the man.

Now we get to the drink of water. Qal imperative is sarcasm here. He demands that they drink from their own cistern. This is considered wealth. He is ordering them to become wealthy under his regime. It is sarcasm because no one can order you to achieve something that is beyond your grasp. This assumes that his propaganda has already worked. There is not enough money in the world to pay for social security. Every connected to social security is a lie. That is not the purpose of government and freedom. No government can guarantee you a certain wage. It is immoral for a government to suggest that you do this. The government is in business, but in an immoral business. This is, if anything, a secret extra tax. We don't have enough paper to print money for social security.

Big Brother president guarantees an income after age 65.

Isa. 36:16 "Do not listen to Hezekiah. For thus says [so communicates] the king of Assyria: Make your peace [a blessing] with me and come out to me [to surrender]. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern."

Person-Authority-Policy of the message issue

Medal of Honor recipients named. Because of them and many more others, we have freedom.

In the 14th year of Hezekiah that king of Assyria captured...then the King of Assyria dispatched the Rabshakeh...then the Hezekiah's cabinet came out to him. Rabshakeh said to them, "Take this message from the King of Assyria to your king....idle words are not a strategy in war....behold you have depended upon a crutch, a reed which will go through the hand of anyone who depends upon it. But if you should say to me, it is in Y^ehowah Elohim that we have trusted, did not your king pull down His altars?...we will give you 2000 mounts if you can provide riders for them. Jehovah said to me, invade this land and destroy it." The cabinet said, "Please do not communicate to us in the Jewish language." "Should my words not go to the people in danger of eating their own dung and drinking their own urine?" ..."This city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria....make a Berachah with me, make a relationship to surrender to me, so that each man might enjoy his own vine and well."

Even if communists could give you the welfare state, they would not. There are always strings attached; those strings are slavery. Everyone this election year is offering you something that you have not earned; and they are going to take away your freedom from you.

The main problem for Americans is spiritual. If you reject the spiritual factor of Bible doctrine, the only alternative is divine discipline.

Now, there is a deportation policy for the kings of Assyria.

Isa. 36:17 ...until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

We are going to make certain that you are very happy until the time that we come to displace you. These are terms which offer the exact same concept as the welfare state. Do you know who pays the bill for the welfare state? Politicians. We will make it so difficult on you that you will not survive. While they are killing the golden goose, they are reaching into the goose for the final egg with forceps to throw it into the welfare pot. Politicians say, "You vote for us and we will get your group recognized and we will provide you with the Millennium." All of these people are saying the things that Satan himself would approve in total. It is as if the promises are stamped *approved by Satan*.

After finishing this chapter, we will resume with the drunks of Ephraim. The English language lends itself to slurs. Jewish drunks spoke differently. Bob just gave us what a Jewish drunk would sound like. The prophet Isaiah heard this and said, "This is speaking in tongues." There is a time coming that the Jews will hear the same thing, a real gentile language, not a Jewish nation. They Jews will hear the gospel of Y^ehowah presented with gentile tongues. This occurred in Pentecost. The first thing the Jews said was, these men are drunk; and Peter said, "These men are not drunk; they are warning you about the fifth cycle of discipline."

One thing worse than the town drunk is anyone who speaks in tongues. This is a vicious, evil Satanic function. This is the whole story about how a nation goes out and how a nation is delivered. When we get to this, and you are involved with the tongues movement; you will blush

with shame. Tongues is a vicious evil Satanic function; and getting drunk is just getting drunk. Next weekend my be titled, *the lost weekend*.

Qal infinitive of bow. Sennacherib had a great idea after skinning his victims alive, know as flaying. They would start at the right wrist and they were try to take the skin off without killing him, but leaving on the hands and the feet. You can lean forward it you want; this is a chance, ladies, to get acquainted with the guy in front of you. Sennacherib and the Rabshakeh were having a meeting; and he said, "I need a sweetness and light image; so go tell those Jews that I am the sweetest guy who ever lived." And the Rabshakeh said, "I'll do it; don't get that blood on me."

This sermon is so that you learn not to trust your Christian friends who are sweet. "Till I come with blessing; till I come with this blessings. The Rabshakeh will bring the welfare state to you. You will have all the things that you want. Then Sennacherib will come and carry your off to an even better land. I will take you to Ashur, and I will give you these things. *To seize, to remove*.

The Jews know enough about history that when the northern kingdom was under the fifth cycle of discipline, and Sargon II broke through the walls of the city, he collected a certain number of prisoners for torture, for slavery, for wives. So they know all about deportation. 27,000 were taken to some river where there is still a Jewish community today.

The Samaritans were part Aramaen and part Jews, part Elamite and part Jew (and some other mixture). Assyria brought in all of these goy nations and settled them into this area.

A Jew with doctrine understand the issue; those without are in danger of being snowed. This is a clearcut case of Assyrian propaganda. A land of grain and wine, of new bread and vineyards. This are all phrases of prosperity. These people know the deportation policy of Sargon II, Sennacherib's father. They were sent to build army posts; and sent all over for works projects. This offer is just for slavery.

This ends bulletin #9. The person who gives a message; the authority of the person giving the message, and then the message or policy. These are the factors. Two personalities got into the picture. A divine viewpoint message is being given. The Jews are listening to this message. No longer is Hezekiah under the influence of his previous chief of state.

Sennacherib also have authority, as king of the Assyrian empire and his message is, surrender and it will be wonderful for you.

The Assyrians first discredit Isaiah, and therefore, his message is no good (or Hezekiah); but then they say that Sennacherib is a nice person...but if you don't believe it, that is okay, what he says is wonderful and great.

We will send out a general who cannot give the order "trot" and he will defeat you.

Isa. 36:17 ...until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Bulletin #10 is vv. 18–20.

Isa. 36:18 Beware lest Hezekiah mislead you by saying, "The LORD will deliver us." Has any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

The conjunction of hindrance, which is pen. *To cause to instigate, to incite.* "You cannot pay attention to the message of Hezekiah."

Let's take someone who was a great genius but an unbeliever. He had a personality and the greatest authority that Rome knew. He put down a 100 year civil war. All war divided into 3 groups, those who did not like his personality. The conspiracy group. Caesar forgave those who conspired against him. They were jealous and they ran him down. They were arrogant, jealous, implacable, evil people. We can say that Cæsar was highly immoral. "Citizens of Gaul, close your doors, the noble Cæsar arrives behind us, the noble Cæsar will be here tonight; hide your beautiful wives and daughters." Any fundy Christian would rise up and scream *immoral*. His policy made it possible for the Lord Jesus Christ to come in the fullness of time. He was great in rulership and government. He was the smartest man to live in this realm. He had authority as the ruler of Gaul and he was the one who started out his commentaries. Gauls were divided into 3 parts and he did not realize that Rome would also be so divided.

Cæsar was in league with Pompey and Cassius (Crassus?). Cassius went out to get military glory. He was the wealthiest and head of a fire department. He built up a tremendous fortune. "You must like gold very much," said the king ofhe poured gold down his throat. Scratch of Crasus. Fantastic policies.

Legalistic believers advocates of the big 5; they did not like the person of Cæsar as they were blind to his brilliant policies. They could not differentiate between his personal life and policies. Cæsar was able to walk about unarmed; and Cæsar saw that his favorite bastard son Brutus was among them, and he threw his robe over his head and he was stabbed 47 times. We can thank Gaius Julius Cæsar that you have time and a date. He was the person who put all of this together. Everything was off so bad; and he put things all together again.

Cæsar is recognized by the phrase, *the Lord came in the fulness of time*. It was the right time in history and the right time.

Caesar's nephew was also brilliant; but not a good Cæsar after that for 100 years; yet his policies kept this country going.

This is an election year and we will look at all of these candidates who throw their person at you. They will try to sell you their personalities. Since FDR, nearly every president has been a nice president. Kennedy said everything well and sweetly. He was evil, he was stupid he was horrible. There is communism in this hemisphere due to Kennedy.

What will Hezekiah say to mislead you? Y^ehowah will deliver us; to snatch from the water or from the fire. Hiphil imperfect; he keeps saying this. "I hate to repeat myself, but Y^ehowah will deliver us." The inward look is rebound for recover, upward look for occupation with Christ; and outward look to understand contemporary history. We cannot understand contemporary history unless we have Bible doctrine resident in the soul.

The Rabshakeh has the wrong view of history. Previous gods have not delivered other nations; so your gods will not deliver you, is what he will allege.

The soft approach of the interrogative hê. This is a question which softens the question. I just thought that I would give you a chance here; notice what the history books have told us.

This appears to be a singular verb with *gods*. This would suggest that Rabshakeh knew something about Israel's God. These others have been destroyed; but that is because those gods were idols. The whole point is, this is not an analogy. Here is Jesus Christ Who controls history; and Jesus Christ always controls history, no matter when this takes place. This is where doctrine in the soul pays off. The gods of the middle east nations did not deliver them.

He is trying to pass himself off as a knowledgeable religious type; and he does not deny these gods; he simply is denying their power. The communists are strong in this field of distortion. The communists have conquered many college professors when those types ought to under history.

False Interpretation of History

1. The Rabshakeh uses the soft rhetorical question which interprets history for others. Beware of those who interpret history for us today.
 - a. The news media, which can be divided up between tv and commentators in the newspaper. Most of them did not like history; and did not like history at all. So they uses history as a weapon. The Houston Tribune is an exception.
 - b. How about television newscasts? You can listen to Doug Johnson, full of smiles and wondering what everyone would say about the rain. When you get to commentary and the ordinary reporting of news, you get a lot of ridiculous stuff. Do you read the papers? Bob rarely does. Most of the time, you are getting the worst slop in the world.
 - c. Some of you are in school. Junior high, high school, undergraduate? You do not have to take...if you pay attention, you'd think Satan was giving them their lesson plans. Used to be great historians over at UofH but they are gone now. Nothing good from psychology and sociology. Any kind of academic courses will give you a false interpretation of history.
 - d. Let's say you go to church. Any connection to the national council of churches or the world council of churches, that is wrong stuff.
 - e. Are you connected to any large organization which deals with public relations. The US Army is so pr conscious today that they are falsely interpreting history. In any branch of the military, you are getting the false interpretation of history. No such thing as a black American or a Mexican American; we are all Americans and we do not need to go to class to learn how to get along. We need discipline and establishment principles which allow us to get along and make friends where we want to, any time and any place.
2. No believer should allow anything but the Bible to interpret history. Hezekiah is not misleading the Jews; Sennacherib is lying to the Jews through his brilliant spokesman, the Rabshakeh.

Isa. 36:18 Beware lest Hezekiah mislead you by saying, "The LORD will deliver us." Has any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

Motivation

1. To become a judge of the motivation of others is to become blasphemous.
2. This is to place yourself on an equal position with God.
3. This propaganda gimmick will fail with a true believer. People who fall for this kind of thing like to stick their noses into others' business. On their side of the fence, the grass has died and they are miserable.

Historical interpretation and false analogies.

Prisoner of war situation in Korea and this has changed radically; and the services have given a great deal of attention to it. Stockdale willing to give himself a deadly wound as a captive in order to show his resistance to the North Koreans. Congressional Medal of Honor has been used in a number of ways, perhaps not in keeping with its original intent. It should be special and kept that way. The more anti-military the people involved, the more that they look to corrupt it.

Rarest declaration is the soldier's medal, given to those who save the lives of others. Our of nowhere, they began giving the medal of honor for all sorts of things.

Another Navy decoration awarded by President Ford. Lt. Norris rescuing two downed pilots. Rescued one pilot; made two unsuccessful attempts; then, wearing a disguise, went to save the other. These are all rescue operations. Some people got lost in the mountains in Oahu; Bobby and a sergeant Matune (only one medal can be given here; so they flipped for it). It should have come back a soldier's medal; but an arcon is what he got.

The previous verses are read.

The principle, most believers have no concept of past history or contemporary history. No way to understand or to orient to any adverse situation. Much of our future adversity is going to come from historical disaster. There seems to be no letup in the idiocy of our government officials; things will get much worse. People in government have their heads in the clouds. Today, we live under the shadow of communism, just as Judah lived under the shadow of Assyria.

South Africa and Rhodesia are facing difficulties; and the United States is encouraging this. The United States is like a gossipy old woman who wants to stick her nose into everyone else's business. The grass is dead on her side of the fence and she wants to kill it on everyone else's fence.

Isa. 36:19 [Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?](#)

3 city-states; and this is an appeal to history. N. Koreans could make all of their points because the Americans there did not know any history and they were ashamed from their country. They read to them from liberal authors in history.

Several people have been carrying around Glen Tucker's books on Gettysburg. You ought to start reading history. It won't hurt you. Cambridge Ancient History is made to sound as scholarly and as abstruse as possible.

3 city states mentioned. The Rabshakeh is speaking. Assyria conquered Hamath, Shalmaniaz conquered these cities; and this is mentioned in the Bible. If there are not enough people in the Adram-melech temple, a few are killed as a sacrifice. There are demands for beautiful girls as dancers. Strangers could molest women in this temple. Rimon is the sun god; and they have sacrifices..

Astarte is a super SF steakhouse kind of thing.

These are not gods at all; they are evil, cruel, vicious, petty people who have put up idols and have made their own characteristics of them. People with mental attitude sins. They use their power over others. Assyria conquered Hamath and the gods represent people with bad dispositions or mental attitude sins. The Assyrian army is one of the most professional armies in the world. You cannot stop such an army with vindictiveness and pettiness. Historical fact: Hamath was conquered by the Assyrians. Distortion, the gods of the Syrians could not stop it. These gods are the figments of the Syrians' imagination.

Communists take some historical fact and they distort it. Our press does this; they take facts and they use them for distortion. Someone kills some people; that is a fact. But it is not a fact that guns ought to be taken away from law-abiding citizens. A law-abiding person could have stopped him. They always put their own interpretation on this.

The Sullivan Law in New York; women could carry illegal guns to discourage rapists; but they don't carry guns because of the law; and the media is against that.

The Rabshakeh says, "The gods of the Syrians did not help them; so the God of Israel cannot help you." That is the propaganda which is being used.

Sepharvaim was a very tough people to conquer. It took quite a bit to conquer them. Sargon II is the father of Sennacherib.

Isa. 36:20 [Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their lands out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?"](#)

This is an historical fact used and distorted. Anon-melech likes a good crowd and people are slaughtered if not enough show up. You never knew when you went to worship whether you would be executed or not. Same old story; not representative of the Lord Jesus Christ. He can and will deliver.

It is a lie that these gods have anything to do with delivering the people. The truth is taken and twisted into something false. Believers on the wrong side of history have the wrong interpretation of history. Satanic impressions of mental attitude sins. There was no will to fight or to resist. Demonism does not give you the strength of resist. Imagine taking a brigade of hippies to go after anyone.

Jesus Christ controls history; God the Father honors His Word; many occurrences could be cited as proof of Jesus Christ delivering His people. It takes a mature believer to distinguish between facts and distortions of facts. A mature believer not only has capacity for love, life and happiness. Such a person often enjoys various types of prosperity; and he enjoys periods of prosperity. No such thing as a dull second in the life of a mature believer. No such thing as being bored as a mature believer. He is on the right side of history, riding the way of history. He stands in the gap during national disaster. The climate of history does not bother the mature believer.

"When did these gods deliver Samaria out of my hand?"

We must face the issue; people are despondent, disturbed, they fall apart in all the usual ways; when the election did not turn out as it should have. Since FDR or TR, we have not had a good

president, except Herbert Hoover, who was too good for us. The United States is like Rome with the terrible Caesars. The stability was there and the stability went right on.

We are looking at an election that looks very grim. You will say, "The country is going to the dogs." But you need to intensify your efforts. To keep from compounding problems, you need to get with doctrine. If you cannot get face to face teaching, then you go back over and over. You can always fan out to various groups that meet.

The Wrong Interpretation of History

1. The device of false parallelism. God did not deliver other nations.
2. This analogy is false, and therefore, deceptive. Gods made of wood, stone, gold, clay
3. Other nations did not trust in Jesus Christ. There is no analogy; it is debator's technique. It works with those who cannot interpret contemporary history. Communists highly successful in this.
4. Demons did exist and often demons were behind this...
5. Rabshakeh has failed to properly evaluate the messages of Isaiah, which Rabshakeh has in his intelligence reports. He does not correctly interpret the God of Israel.
6. This is going to boomerang on the Rabshakeh.

Closing out the Verse

1. Debator's technique are not necessarily true. Sets up analogies; and then when his opponent attacks the analogies, these are pointed out. Rabshakeh could take the true and the false and mix them together.
2. Only the reversionist or believer under the influence of evil would accept an analogy as valid.
3. Blackout of the soul and scar tissue of the soul are blinded to false analogies.
4. The mature believer can see that this is a false analogy. No relevance.
5. Intimidation by historical analogy is a part of communist propoganda in their bid for world conquest.
6. The believer must never be intimidated except by the pronouncements of Bible doctrine. This is fear of the Lord.
7. Divine teaching of logistical grace to preserve a priest nation in a time of historical crisis.

Now the victory of Bible doctrine. What the Rabshakeh expected to happen as over-against what actually happened. He expected them to turn against Hezekiah. He did not expect discipline in the ranks; with respect for authority. He knew that they were a free people. The Assyrians received the worst kind of training; and hundreds died in training. This means that 1000 would be saved in battle (this was a motto of theirs).

Leadership was great and you just wanted to respect it. Romans had great enlisted men, but their officers were often dumb. Assyrians had the most brilliant officer corps. Great loyalty to the men; and the men had great loyalty to their officers. Their logistical provision was excellent. The soldier never went hungry. He had food, entertainment and hard training. The officer lived to take care of his men. "I live to serve my men so that my men will serve our country when we go into action." Too often in the US, officers practice CYA. The officers should live to serve their men.

There are officers who do this. An officer must take a tremendous amount of his time with his men and looking out for them so hippies and idiots can go on being free.

Hezekiah can be described as wimpy leadership. He is just coming out of wimpysville. He is wobbly on his spiritual pins. 14 years ago, he put his face to the wall, looking to die the sin unto death.

You kids think your parents have given you poor leadership; you have no excuse. Now and again, Bob will haze someone over something which is unfair. When someone puffs up against him, Bob did not want that person under him. "No excuse, sir" is what Bob wanted to hear. When you run around giving a bunch of excuses, etc., to use them is a sign of weakness.

One of the first things that used to be taught in the military is, no excuse, sir. When a person recognizes a principle; even legitimate excuses are not justifiable. Your persona vindication is not as important as the organization that you serve. Excuses are a sign of weakness. Discipline does not recognize excuses. When Bob was called on the carpet as a cadet and as a junior officer. He had to count horseshoe nails because he looked at an officer and said, "No excuse, sir." It was a fight; Bob did not start it, but he finished it. The other guy whined. Bob shoveled in the stables for that system.

When Bob found that officer later, he busted him down. He just needed to know the code and understand the issue. He had a flaw; a disciplinary flaw. You must have a sense of humor and you cannot have a disciplinary flaw. A system of hazing to get them ready to understand authority-orientation. These men will trump the Assyrian ace with a deuce trump. Where did they get their discipline? There is another system; and that requires missing a lot of fun and missing a lot of fun and interesting things; and all those on the outside who seem to have it so great. Isaiah taught 3-4 times every day for weeks and years; and the greatest discipline that could exist was taught.

Isa. 36:21 **But they were silent and answered him not a word, for the king's command was, "Do not answer him."**

As a result of good teaching, they were able to resist the Rabshakeh. They were silent. They said nothing. He was not able to get under their skin. Believers on the wall with maximum doctrine in the soul. Some were in supergrace a, others in supergrace b; and others in ultra super grace.

Hezekiah's authority was respected, despite the fact that he failed. He was the man in authority; and there was a spiritual discipline greater than any military discipline. Whatever you think, you control your tongue. You do not speak out openly; you do not say a word. Silence in the ranks. They had learned from doctrine that, whatever their personal opinions were, they learned to keep their mouths shut. They learned to live and let live. How can they show enjoyment for their freedom. They can take their own personal thoughts and box them up. Discipline. Obedience to the command.

Some believers from Berachah can be outspoken and critical of their superiors when they do not understand leadership principles. Keep your opinions to yourself. Learn from the mistakes of others, but keep your thoughts to yourself. Bottle them up; especially when they are harmful to other people. The people on the wall were prepared people. Group discipline for the organization to which they are attached.

Isa. 36:22 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and told him the words of the Rabshakeh.

These men are distraught; they are disturbed. The propaganda has succeeded. They have personal fears; reversionism cannot stand up under this pressure. What happened to Hezekiah's cabinet; they are analogous to Samaria. Attitude towards doctrine always makes the difference.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 28:7–9a

809_0037

Naval battles during the Boxer rebellion. One man from there just celebrated his 99th birthday, making him the oldest medal of honor recipient alive.

Alcoholic and legalistic reversionism

Behold, the Lord has a violent surge, a storm causing destruction like a violent storm; He has left Assyria alone to the land by His hand. The arrogant wreath of the...so that the fading garland has become like its first ripe fruit...he shall stare at it and devour it.

A contrast is set up between the supergrace believers and the reversionists destroyed in that catastrophe. Effeminate men and manly women; rejected Bible doctrine; and they had all the problems in the northern kingdom like today. They would simply drink all the time and they were a kingdom of drunks.

Shaga, to wander, to go astray.

Isa. 28:7 But, these [reversionists] have also gone astray reel with wine and stagger with strong drink [alcoholic potations]; the priest and the prophet reel with strong drink, they are swallowed by wine, they stagger with strong drink, they reel in vision, they stumble in giving judgment.

Reversionists were drunks. They are reversionistic believers. They cannot face reality under any circumstances. Reality is obscured by the influence of evil and through...

This valley was a wonderful valley which produced wonderful grapes. These are all famous wines in France; and there were also great wines in the northern kingdom. They chose that type of sublimation, as the only thing that helped them.

RM/RW is usually a sustaining relationship; but it was not there. Most women there felt inadequate; a very serious problem. That led to the next problem, that they have no concept of authority or response. No capacity for love. If women feel inadequate and they want to overthrow their men. They would sublimate with drinking. Alcohol is an easy way to obscure reality. Excessive drinking was the problem. The Bible does not oppose drinking but excessive drinking.

Shekar means an alcoholic beverage is overloaded with alcohol. Their alcohol was really loaded down.

The Sublimation of Those in the Northern Kingdom

1. The sublimation by inebriation.
2. They tried to escape historical disaster through heavy drinking.

3. They are taking in wine to the point of intoxication rather than taking in doctrine and moving to spiritual maturity. You should never drink because you have problems. The whole purpose of drinking in the ancient world, a means of relaxation and social intercourse. It was a relaxing thing. This would spur conversation. Bob's neck is always on the chopping block...all over the world now. It used to be just this country. 3 books out about what is wrong with Bob. Telling the truth always costs. They are not sick; they just have problems. And they might become sick. These are people who are avoiding their problems. Some people deliberately avoid their problems, hoping that they will go away.
4. They have erroneously chosen spirits imbibed rather than spiritual indoctrination.
5. They go from doctrine in the soul insut
6. They have swilled one too many drinks, and now they are bibulous, carousing their way to destruction.

Priest and prophet. Priests taught the written word; prophets the spoking word. Only a couple of people were teaching in the land. Hosea and Isaiah (I think). An adolescent pastor cannot lead his flock past his own adolescence. He would be a legalist.

The reversionistic pastor. A sophomore can take congregation to sophormism. Supergrace A is the first stage of glorifying the Lord Jesus Christ. Supergrace B gets us to countdown 2 followed by countdown 1. Ambushes from friends and loved ones. 34 minutes. Various Latin sayings: No one can convey to others more than they have in their own mind. Also, he who teaches informs himself. That which has no power in the beginning can gain no power by the lapse of time. The communicator must keep advancing.

Balah means to be destroyed by that wine. The exception are those who have believed in Jesus Christ and fought their way through the Assyrian army. Instead of studying doctrine, the teachers are sublimating with alcohol; same for the students. They have bypassed the only solution, which is Bible doctrine. There is no substitute for Bible doctrine. God uses His justice to destroy that nation. These people are free to choose for doctrine; they have chosen against doctrine instead. They have said *no* to doctrine.

When alcohol becomes the #1 priority, the nation involved has had it. The Romans, when they started heavy drinking, *if any man wishes to be deceived, let them be deceived on their own time*. Heavy drinking occurs under the frantic search for happiness. Alcoholics cannot appreciate cat 1-3 love. Man throws up his hand and says, "I'll never understand woman" and he goes out and gets drink. The woman waiting by the phone down a pint or two.

When the woman feels inadequate and begins to compete, it is all over but the sanitarium.

Sometimes a guy would come in and talk to Bob; and their wives were horsey. Or she gets frustrated and legalistic; her scars are more difficult than hers. The man with alcohol can more easily deal with his problems.

A police officer gets caught in between a husband and wife; and she is bruised and waving a gun around the house. Often they end up hating the police officer. Too much of this, and the whole country is unstable.

A reversionists cannot interpret doctrine because they have gone astray in their souls. They stumble in judgment.

Isa. 28:7 But, these [reversionists] have also gone astray reel with wine and stagger [or, *fall out of the way*] with strong drink [alcoholic potations]; the priest and the prophet reel with strong drink, they are swallowed [destroyed] by wine, they stagger with strong drink, they reel in vision, they stumble in giving judgment.

The next phrase is not euphemistic. Vomit is correctly translated. Vomit and excrement covers these tables. Nausea and diarea.

There is no place to find doctrine. Alcoholics are destructive as they have lost their scale of values. No sense of the property of others; no sense of privacy. There are many places where the tables are filled with vomit and excrement; but there is no place to get doctrine. All bars and no churches.

There is indignation of Isaiah; which is hard to get from the English words. He is using words that are a mimic of a drunk. They sound repetitive. The very words used for the false use of tongues is vomit and excrement. That is what God thinks of the tongues movement. Something is lost in translation.

Isa. 28:8 For all tables are full of filthy vomit, with no space left.

Destruction of a Nation from Within First

1. Positive volition towards wine has replaced positive volition towards doctrine.
2. Throwing off of Bible doctrine. There is highly objectionable stuff thrown off.
3. Spiritual maturity exudes the blessing of Christ; but negative volition throws off vomit and excrement. They have chosen vomit and excrement over grace blessing.
4. It is impossible to destroy a nation which has not first destroyed itself. God never destroys a nation which has not first destroyed itself. The justice of God merely allows the trend it has chosen to become its discipline. God nudges along the trend to the destruction of the nation.
5. Destroyed from within, then destroyed from without.

Jarah in the Niphal, it means *to be shot*; but also *to instruct*. Maybe another stem.

Isa. 28:9 "To whom will he teach knowledge [of doctrine], and to whom will he explain the message? Those who are weaned from the milk, those taken from the breast?"

Is there anyone left who wants doctrine? God does spare the mature believers.

Being Negative Due to Drunkenness

1. Being negative, means they have chosen sublimation rather than doctrine.
2. There is no place to sit down to take in the word. Who wants to hear the word; is there anyone left? Supposed you are all truly drunk, how much would you get out of this? Nothing at all. You cannot be drunk and gap it. You cannot take it in if you are filled with spirits. Try to give this lesson tonight to some vomiting drunk or a drunk with diarrhea. It takes a longer time with alcohol; but it is a much shorter trip with the kinds of dope available today. Bob has known Christians who have lost their minds; they have destroyed their mentality. IQ of zero; they are gone. That is in effect what we have now. Everyone is drunk with diarrhea.
3. Not only does negative volition resist doctrine, but intoxicated dipsomaniacs cannot possible understand Bible doctrine.

4. The solution is Bible doctrine resident in the soul. This question poses the problem, as to how doctrine can be used as a solution when people have passed the point of no return.

Such a tragedy that we will analyze it. 12 points.

Find 12 Points

1. Believers do some things in reversionism which make reversionism recovery impossible; humany impossible.
2. The only hope for the drunk Israelites is to repent.
3. The road back, reversionism recovery
4. Once a person abuses the social function of alcohol he must become constantly negative towards alcohol for the rest of his life.
5. Today we call those who have abused drinking alcoholics.
6. Remember that drinking is not forbidden, but drunkenness is a sin. The perpetuation of this sin is the realm of the alcoholic.
7. As noticed that the northern nation is a nation of sublimating alcoholics.
8. Reversionism recovery.
9. In this year of 1976, alcoholism is not the problem that drug addiction is. Same things apply to narcotics. It is a compounded problem with the drug addiction; complexities of the narcotic thing today. It is part of a communist plot as well. When kids walk towards school and there are people there offering drugs to them, we have a complex problem today.
10. Reversionism carries physiological and psychological.
11. Legalism causes scars on the soul, which also requires reversionism recovery. There is also the legalistic teetotaler. His problem is getting rid of the evil sitting in his soul, which resists the teaching of true doctrine. You might get so mad here that you will go to a teetotaler church. The legalist still has his mentality. The alcoholic and narcotic addict, they have nothing with which to concentrate. Also causes scars in the brain tissue.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 28:9-10

809_0038

By way of contrast, they have gone astray by imbibing in wine; they stagger from their...they are unstable....since all tables are filled with vomit and excrement, there is no place to sit down and to learn doctrine.

Principles Behind to Whom Will He Teach Doctrine?

1. Believers can do things in reversionism which makes recovery impossible. Difficult to recover from dope addiction.
2. They need to change their minds and attitude about doctrine.
3. Reversionism believers of Samaria need to remain positive in order to recover; and they need to be negative toward alcohol.
4. Once a person abuses the social function of alcohol, he must remain negative toward alcohol for the rest of his life. Perpetual drunkenness becomes the problem of the alcoholic.
5. We call those who have abused drinking alcohol alcoholics.
6. Remember that drinking is not forbidden, but drunkenness is a sin.
7. As noted in the previous verses, the northern kingdom sublimated in their reversionism.

8. This handicapped them when it came to recovery. Being smashed or recovering from a hangover makes reversionism recovery difficult.
9. Same is true of dope addiction.
10. Addiction always carries scars; and this can make recovery difficult or impossible. The justice of God, the omniscience of God, made Him aware of the fact that they had passed the point of no return. The cut off point is the 5th cycle of discipline. Has our nation passed the point of no return? If we cannot continue as a priest nation, the 5th cycle of discipline is the only other alternative. We are probably before the court of heaven right now over this. The direct evidence of His omniscience. Perfect knowledge. The nation may not survive; but the supergrace believers do survive. God can, by exception, take them out of the world, having a reason for it. Salt principle of preservation of a nation.
11. Legalism causes scars on the soul.
12. Alcoholism causes scars on actual brain making recovery sometimes impossible.

Sennacherib was in Lachish, besieging. Lachish and Libnah. The training command is found in these two places. The valley of Libnah. The entire regular army is in one of these 3 places.

Sennacherib took Lachish; we have more information on this battle than any other until the battle of Cainai. Romans later defeated by Hannibal is the next one with many records.

The regular army at Libnah survived; and Lachish, they were destroyed. Both sets of troops were well-trained. The answer is found in the context. Enough believers in Libnah to preserve the nation.

The predominant group in Lachish were reversionists. But the mature believers broke out and joined the Libnah garrison. Negative and positive towards doctrine. In the crisis, that is what makes the difference. The problem was negative volition toward doctrine. It could have been something else, like legalism.

At least you see the rosy side of life; and legalists do not. If you have ever had a drunk woman on your hands; or a car filled with them. You ladies are never great when you get that far along.

Difference between alcoholics and legalists. The alkie destroys the mechanical parts of the soul. They cannot concentrate. But with the legalist, his problem is not concentration; his problem is, he always has the wrong information. Each type has its own recovery; above and below the line.

Many kinds of reversionism.

Paul set aside everything and recovered in 2 years.

To cause to understand means *to teach*.

Isa. 28:9 "To whom will he teach knowledge, and to whom will he explain the message [of doctrine]? Those who are weaned from the milk, those taken from the breast?"

Verb and cognate; one means listen and the other is doctrinal information. Doctrine is the only hope for recovery for a nation. It is a persistent consistent thing; not a one-shot deal. A small remnant of people. We jumped back to the northern kingdom; apparently both kingdoms in this chapter.

Then a little bit of sarcasm is given. A baby just weaned is one who cannot learn anything. Bringing them up in the church. She gave the illustration of a boy who, every day, lifted up a calf; and lifted it every single day; and he could lift it up as a full-grown cow. Bull is the response to that. Bob knows a lot who can throw the bull; not many can lift it.

There is a drop off point.

Beautiful sarcasm. This is sarcasm in the Bible. The Word of God is loaded with sarcasm. Gossip and maligning is the weapon of the stupid; sarcasm is the weapon of the smart. Isaiah is one of the all-time great communicators of doctrine; who is a wonderful writer.

Gamal are those being weaned, taken from the mother's breasts, are they ready for doctrine? Rhetorical questions. No one can be taught doctrine because they are smashed. Parallel rhetorical questions. A weaned baby is not ready for doctrine. Babies and little children distract their mothers from doctrine. Kids cannot get doctrine in the auditorium. That is why we have prep school. And this will change to daily prep school. Last night was ducks on the pond, D+1. Throwing away your crutches and getting away from one person's idea of what ought to be taught. A quarterly is one person's approach to teaching. Prep school in its permanent form is off to a great start. 3 reports to be exact.

Reversionists will have to become like little children being weaned. Little children cannot take it in. Little children being weaned puts you into that bracket. Drying out is painful or continuing to drink is also painful; those are the choices for an alcoholic. If he stays with hair of the dog, he can't get any doctrine. In other words, there are certain types of manifestations of reversionism.

If you go into reversionism, pick a system where recovery is easy. Timothy and Paul; both recovered in a 2 year period of time. Having all their faculties and seeing the issue. Wimpy Timothy in 1Timothy; and recovery by 2Timothy.

What is wrong with tongues? When a person gets into reversionism and engages in tongues, their recovery is as hard as that by the extreme reversionist or the alcoholic. Sanctified Jewish humor; from one of the greatest humorists who has ever lived.

The ass knows his owner and his owner's crib; and when he is turned loose, he always goes where the food is. So, when you asses are cut loose, why don't you return to your crib?

All of this is built upon the language of Jewish drunks. The affable or I'll pick a fight with you stage. You can be amorous, gregarious, or very anti-social; and it comes out when a person is drunk.

This is the solution to alcoholic reversionism. Precept upon precept. Isaiah took the language of drunks and he gives the solution in their language. This is drunken language.

The first word is the explanatory use of *kiy*. Isaiah is stone-cold sober explaining the solution in drunk language.

Isa. 28:10 [For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little.](#)"

Tsawl. A lot of aw's, but they flatten that out, making it ah. The word is derived from the word *to command*. Bob has made a vow to make this passage clear to his congregation. Explains the gift

of tongues and the solution to the gift of tongues. We cannot get someone out of the time machine and have him give a demonstration; and Bob was not going to get drunk to give the illustration. Precept means *a decree, a commandment, an order; a category of doctrine*. Between these words is the preposition, *added to*; and their voices get low. It means category of doctrine added to category of doctrine. It tells us the answer and the solution. The answer is Bible doctrine. When a drunk says it, you don't understand it.

Tsawl al tsawl. Saying it very low; and we cannot understand it. To us, it is like he is speaking in tongues. You don't understand. What? What did you say? Isaiah in writing is mimicking a drunk; and this is the only prophecy about the gift on tongues on the day of Pentecost. He is mimicking the drunk with his writing. You cannot understand a drunk. When the fifth cycle of discipline comes around again. The only solution is a category of doctrine added to a category of doctrine. This is put into the mouth of a drunk. *Category added to category*.

Then a new word, the second line for the drunk. Qaw la qaw. This is *a rope, a ruler, a measuring line, a line*. So this means *line added to line*. The priest can teach line after line; doctrine can be taught exegetically as well as categorically.

Slurred stammering. 2 lessons are being taught by mimicking the drunk. It takes wearisome repetition of doctrine over and over again. Wearisome repetition. Extended self-discipline. The type of reversionism is highly incompatible with this recovery. The legalist is very arrogant; extremely arrogant. He values his own opinion way more than anyone else's.

Repetition; repetition; you have to keep at it in order to recover.

This recovery requires repetition. The person must learn to think all over again and learn to think Christo-centrally. This challenge is not sweet. This is not a sweet challenge. The whole point is, no woman is every challenged by sweetness. He is the guy that the woman late-dates. You have to get tough. That is why there are DI's in the military. They are supposed to inculcate discipline. What we have here is sanctified sarcasm. The broken jargon of drunkenness is how a reversionist must learn.

The drunk notices that he is being insulted and now he is indictment. There is some sarcasm in the air. So he tries to straighten out his own jargon. It is like *how dare you speak to me in this way at this time?* Repeating this means *in this time, in that time*. A little doctrine at this time? A little doctrine at that time? You mean I cannot recover by tomorrow?

The drunk wants to go from reversionism to recovery immediately. A slow recovery does not appeal to him. He is insulted. He is hypersensitive. I can only take a little doctrine in today? Can't I get to ultra super grace tomorrow? It takes awhile to get down there; and it takes awhile to get back. There is the importance of consistency. You must be consistent. Reversionism recovery demands recovery over a period of time.

A person dying of thirst should not be given a quarter of water; someone dying of hunger is not to be given a 10 course meal. It takes time. There are many thousands of decisions for a person to recover from reversionism.

There is always something to distract you.

The doctrine of common grace. Changing your mind about Christ. Common grace and officiation grace. It can be almost instantaneous; but there is no instant recovery from reversionism. Salvation can take a few seconds or minutes; the reversionist recovery is not instant. Some cannot every recover; because they do not have the self-discipline to stick; they do not have the spiritual guts to stick. They lack the fortitude.

Repentance toward Christ is one decisions; repentance towards doctrine is a myriad of decisions. Timothy, David and Paul recovered in a short time to recovery; Solomon took a long time, which is more the rule.

Consistent positive volition is the answer.

Isa. 28:10 For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept [category added to category], line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little."

I think that a person grows faster from salvation because they are not covered with scar tissue. But a person who has gone into reversionism has scar tissue all over their soul.

What is coming up. Tongues was true from 30 to 70 A.D. But after that, it was false. Once Jerusalem falls, all speaking in tongues dies out. The believer speaking in tongues today is reversionism.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 28:10–11

809_0039

Nothing worse than explaining a double-entendre in another language.

Personal requests to see the bas reliefs. 3 books brought in. Some of the best photographs. The art of warfare in Biblical lands. Various types of weapons of the Assyrians, the battering rams, the siege equipment, arrow infantry; very excellent things on the siege of Lachish.

V. 10 is a real retrace to explain. The background is a drunk speaking Hebrew in 700 B.C. He slurred his words and mean and wanted to fight or a lover and wanted to hang around. The general characteristic of a drunk in the English language is the slurring; the shh sound. The Hebrews did not do this, however. Isaiah has taken the actual sounds of the drunks in Samaria and to use it to imitate the sound perfectly. Tsawl al tsawl; the bibatious language of the drunkard. His problem is, he is a believer who was a drunk. Category of doctrine added to category of doctrine; in certain kinds of addiction, it is almost impossible to recover. You must have the normal function of your right lobe to recover. Drug addicted people cannot get anything in Bible class. Certain kinds of reversionism where it is impossible to get back. The solution is the intake of Bible doctrine categorically and exegetically.

We are getting ready for the subject of tongues. The drunk answers, "A little doctrine at this time; a little doctrine at that time." He finds out that you cannot recover in 24 hours.

Isa. 28:10 For it is precept upon precept [category of doctrine added to a category of doctrine], precept upon precept, line upon line [exegesis upon exegesis], line upon line, here a little, there a little [a little doctrine at this time; a little doctrine at that time]."

As the Lord deals with Samaria and Judæa, so He will deal with us.

Isa. 28:11 For by people of strange lips and with a foreign tongue the LORD will speak to this people,
it become necessary to build up a bit.

Preparation Points

1. Since their problem was insobriety, the warning of the coming fifth cycle of discipline was to be the bibatious
2. The drunken speech as we have just seen, the alcoholic articulation; became the basis for the use of the gift of tongues. This would warn the southern kingdom of the fifth cycle of discipline. This is to warn them of 20 years later.
3. The stuttering voaclizationi sounds very much like the voices at Pentecost. Acts 2:15–21 this sounded to the ear of the sober person like a foreign language.
4. The first time the phenomenon of tongues cocurered, the people tought the tongues-speakers were drunk.
5. Tongues was the sign of the fifth cycle of discipline to the southern kingdom. Drunken sounds of the people warned the northern kingdom of the fifth cycle of discipline. The content had the solution; but the sounds seems like drunkenness. Isaiah imitates drunk language; the Jews sounded as if they were in the cups.

Peter was pushed forward and he raised his voice to the men there. “These men are not drunk as you presume.”

On the day of Pentecost, Jews who were sober heard Jews speak in tongues and it sounded like drunks.

The sound is the sound of a drunk; but the content is the solution for them. This is really funny; take my word for it.

The southern kingdom was to go out under the fifth cycle of discipline in A.D. 30. If someone does not get this tonite, Bob is going to turn in his gift of pastor-teacher.

This verse is quoted in the tongues passage of 1Cor. 14. In the Law, it stands written, with strange tongues and by lips of a strange people, I will speak to this people. Even so, they will not listen to me, says the Lord. So then, tongues are a sign, not to those who believe, but to those who do not believe. God the Holy Spirit gave the ability to speak in other languages. These are not the well-educated Jews. They could only speak the Aramaic of the day; they could not speak Greek or any other language. They were teaching the gospel in a variety of languages. This was warning that a priest nation being warned like this may end up no longer being a priest nation. This nation was about to go out. Isaiah prophesied the warning.

In Samaria, and you hear the voices of the drunks, you know the nation is about to go under; and when you hear gentile voices warning you in the southern kingdom, you know the fifth cycle of discipline is just.

725–721 is the time of warning. 30–70 is also the time of warning as well. Both times, these countries are in reversionism. Isaiah wove the solution into the language.

Isa. 28:11 For by people of strange lips and with a foreign tongue the LORD will speak to this people,

the doctrine of the gift of tongues

1. Definition:
 - a. Tongues was a temporary gift; the most temporary of gifts, lasting for 40 years, to warn the priest nation of the fifth cycle of discipline. Apparent but not real drunken speech in Jerusalem.
 - b. The Jews were custodians of the Word of God as a priest nation and responsible for the evangelization of the goy; this miracle was a sign of the fifth cycle of discipline.
 - c. The true gift of tongues lasted from 30–70 A.D. The pseudo set of tongues is demonism.
 - d. All temporary spiritual gifts were designed to take up the slack until the canon of Scripture was completed and circulated. Tongues is the exception. It was designed to warn a priest nation of the coming fifth cycle of discipline. All of the others were designed to take up the slack for the lack of canon. Once John completed his writing and the books were circulated, the temporary gifts were set aside. The ancient church unable to get good, accurate doctrine because it was not in writing.
 - e. All gifts end by 96 a.d. Tongues and their interpretation ended in A.D. 70.
 - f. At that time the fifth cycle of discipline was administered and the sons of Israel were scattered.
 - g. The purpose of tongues, to warn Israel, was removed; and so the gift was removed. It no longer had a purpose. It provided a solution for the Jews in the Church Age, which many of them ignored.
 - h. The gift of tongues functioned for the first 40 years of the Church Age as a bona fide spiritual activity.
2. The prophecy of the gift of tongues:
 - a. The reversionistic act of the ancient Israelites was drunkenness.
 - b. The warning that Ephraim
 - c. Reversionistic drunks in Israel.
 - d. The drunks of Israel; and another warning to the priest nation of Jews called Judea.
 - e. Therefore, just as drunken speech was a warning in ...so there was another warning to Israell
 - f. Social drinking is fine; but once you use your privilege to abuse social drinking, then you must use your volition from thereon in lk
 - g. This prophecy is quoted as pertained to the gift of tongues in 1Cor. 14 tongues are for a sign, not to the believers, but to the unbelievers.
 - h. 3 Pentecost; Judæa was a priest nation at the time. Acts 2:1 this is the Jewish Pentecost. Pentecost means 50 days; this does not mean much to most people. Let's see if we can orient. The Passover was a special holy day to celebrate the death of the Lord Jesus Christ. It has been transformed to the Eucharist. Then the feast of the unleavened bread, which represents fellowship with God. Then 50 days later is the feast of Pentecost. Then the Feast of the Trumpets, which is the regathering of Israel. Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles. The Jewish priest nation comes back in the Tribulation. The exception is the tribe of Dan. Acts 2:1–11 **When the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting. And divided tongues as of fire appeared to them and rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men from every nation under heaven. And at this sound the multitude came together, and they were bewildered,**

because each one was hearing them speak in his own language. And they were amazed and astonished, saying, "Are not all these who are speaking Galileans? And how is it that we hear, each of us in his own native language? Parthians and Medes and Elamites and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya belonging to Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians—we hear them telling in our own tongues the mighty works of God." Up to this time, Israel has had a monopoly on status as a priest nation. A variety of priest nations. France was a priest nation; northern Germany, then Sweden, Victorian England and the United States. God will not tolerate some things in a priest nation; and discipline will be brought onto the priest nation. Jews in other nations, who had been there for 10 or more generations; and they heard the gospel in their native language. The recipients. Suddenly in Jerusalem they are hearing someone speaking their own language. They ask, "Aren't these all Galileans?" This means a monolingual uneducated person. The negative part of the crowd accuses them of being drunk. Peter says, "These people are not drunk, as you may presume." Paul took this and set, don't be drunk; be filled with the Spirit. You cannot fight, be filled with the Spirit, or make love when you are drunk.

3. Misconceptions about the gift of tongues:
 - a. Tongues are not necessary for salvation. Paul straightens this out in 1Cor. 12:3
 - b. Tongues has never been a sign of spirituality. The gift is sovereignly bestowed by the Holy Spirit.
 - c. Not the same as the baptism of the Spirit, which places us into union with Jesus Christ.
 - d. Tongues should not cause other believers to have an inferiority complex. 1Cor. 12:15–16
 - e. One who possesses the gift of tongues should not have a superiority complex. Jesus Christ cannot say to any believer I don't need you.
 - f. Tongues is the least of all the gifts.
 - g. Tongues are only effectively used when believer is possessed by the Spirit.
 - h. Very strict discipline for the use of the gift of tongues.
 - i. Tongues is perpetuated as a Satanic function. 2Thess. 2:7–12
 - j. Mechanics of tongues as Satanic found in Isaiah, the obh demon. Engthromuthos demon.
 - k. Misuse of tongues can be the result of reversionism. You are hindered by your emotions, Paul tells them.

Katargeô means *to cancel*. Love never fails; but if there are gifts of prophecy, they shall be cancelled. Tongues will cease altogether. Different verb. The gift of knowledge will be cancelled as well. 1Cor. 13:8–10 **Love never ends. As for prophecies, they will pass away; as for tongues, they will cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part, but when the perfect comes, the partial will pass away.**

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 28:12–13

809_0040

07/11/1976 Tongues: prophecy-true-false re fifth cycle of discipline

Military types; Samaria overrun; survival of those who had some spiritual maturity.

Vv. 6–11 translated. Since all of the tables are covered with vomit, there is no place to sit down and learn doctrine. Who is ready for the solution?

Background for tongues and the distortion of tongues. Up until A.D. 70, tongues were legitimate in the early part of the Church Age.

Today, drunks slur their words; the drunks then spoke in a very low language. Isaiah took the words, speaking like a drunk. The problem was rejection of doctrine more than it was drinking. Doctrine is out of their reach right now; they could no longer printer information.

The drunken language of the northern kingdom was a sign that they would go out as a priest nation to God.

To whom shall he teach knowledge of doc...are those babies being eaned from milk, taken from their mother's breast? Will they be the ones to deliver their...category of doctrine added to category of doctrine, line added to line, expository teaching adde to expository teaching...by means of a foreign language, he will communicate doctrine to this same people.

Isa. 28:12 to whom he has said, "This is rest; give rest to the weary; and this is repose"; yet they would not hear.

Repetition of the word *rest*; and they are negative towards reality. People hearing this passage tells them that they must avodi alcohol. But this people stays positive toward alcohol...

This alcoholism destroys their disciplines of all srots. The solution must be communicated. All that is done; God always does this thing. God communicates; but He does not coerce them.

When we outlaws alcohol, we screwed up. You can elicit sympathy. There is always a way to coerce people, but that is wrong. The solution is free will. People cannot be forced to take this solution; they must simply choose it. Northern and southern kingdoms faced the Assyrian army, one of the greatest armies of all time. One of 3 great armies in human history. The southern kingdom was also in reversionism, but they accepted that and moved forward. Positive volition toward doctrine in the southern kingdom and they were delivered.

If you are following the election of this year, you may not even have a year left. One party is choosing a platform which could destroy the United States. This is 1976, when Carter was elected.

V. 12 tells us that there is a solution. Solutions must be communicated and they are communicated through doctrine. It is the communication of solutions. Next, you must be free to accept or to reject the solutions. You accept it or reject it. And if you accept it, then this must be a consistent acceptance. Does God control your soul through doctrine or does Satan control it through the cosmic system.

God will not intrude upon our privacy, but we have a right to choose the false instead of the true; or vice versa. Every believer chooses for God or against Him. Negative volition toward doctrine is choosing Satan. The believer in the cosmic system begins to look at his life in terms of false doctrine.

Historical disaster is headed our way; we are being offered fast or slow destruction; with the exception of one candidate, who appears to have been rejected.

It is a spiritual issue; are there enough believers in this country who are positive or negative?

Our bicentennial year is very similar to that of the northern and southern kingdom, which occurred at 925 B.C. In 725 B.C., all of this passage was written. In 721 B.C. the Assyrians overran the northern kingdom; but they were unable to do this against the southern kingdom. We will complete this passage and go back to Isa. 37 to see how God delivers them.

Both the demonstrative pronoun. Bible doctrine transmitted to the souls of believers is the only solution. There must be a spiritual solution. All of man's efforts together cannot turn a country around.

"This is the rest..." Menuchah which is a tranquility rest. Maximum doctrine in the soul so that there is a complete relaxed mental attitude in the soul. This is directed to those totally exhausted from disaster. This is more than fatigue; this is seeing your whole world crumble and you do not know what to do about it. Even if the whole thing appears to be coming down all around you; keep communication doctrine.

Isa. 28:12 to whom he has said, "This [doctrine] is rest; give rest to the weary; and this is repose"; yet they would not hear.

The Mistakes of the Northern Kingdom

1. Doctrine was the only solution to either kingdom.
2. The northern kingdom was founded upon revolution and negative volition. Their very foundation or basis is catching up to them. Their eyes were on the man rather than on principles of doctrine. Rehoboam is a son of Solomon; but you can write him off as a person all the way. He was still a very important person based upon his authority. There was a very evil person Jeroboam, who was arrogant and filled with reversionistic tendencies. He found a dissatisfied people and led them out and away from the other kingdom.
3. Revolution historically is never helpful. Any nation involved in revolution is always destroyed by the same ingredients. England at that time was ruled by the House of Commons. That is where all of British policy is developed, since the 1600's. In the colonies we were being unjustly taxed, but we were not given any representatives in the House of Parliament. We had a legitimate fight for independence. Slavery was not the issue in the Civil War. The Russian revolution will pay dividends for revolution. The French felt the negative affects of their own making. He allowed his arrogance to carry him beyond legitimate boundaries (I think this is Napoleon). Good, just government will be the solution for many problems. When Napoleon stepped out of the way, the next 100 years were filled with
4. Revolution is the rejection of authority; and the divine laws of establishment are rejected and neutralized.
5. This allows Satan to put forth his own faulty policies.
6. In 925 B.C. a revolt against Rehoboam. A bad person, but with legitimate authority. They made an issue of his person; and this is a false issue.
7. Jeroboam led the revolt; Ephraim was the double portion tribe; and they felt they had the right to rule the nation. God declared the authority of rulership with Judah. One tribe, one family.

8. Spawned in revolution and rejection of authority, it was natural for the northern kingdom to carry over the lack of discipline. Many prophets to the northern kingdom. Never was a non-evil king in the northern kingdom.

The Russian army has never been successful since 1917 because revolution is anti-authority. So reorganizing the army under communism, there is still anti-authority fundamental to the minds of the people. The Finns clobbered them. The Russian army did not have it. They did a quick reorganization and they started over in 1940 or so. The Germans went in with a much smaller army and beat them; and FDR saved them. In 3 months, the Russian army was destroyed, in battle after battle. 5 battles and 4 million Russians dead, wounded captured; and all of their material and weapons were in the hands of the Germans. The Russians do not get into any combat unless they severely outnumber the opposing army. To this day, Russia has never had a good general. Constantly removing generals. And the generals who did well were killed by a firing squad so that they did not outshine the communist project.

The Russian army today is a very massive army with great weaponry now. They went 10 years forward in Vietnam and we went 10 years backwards.

The commissar must be there to threaten with the firing squad to maintain order and authority.

This doctrine is the tranquility provision; this is the refreshing. And he who said this, this is the place of refreshment.

Saddling up and going out into no man's land, entering into supergrace B; and then into Ultra supergrace. Then human will, determination, volition is emphasized. "Yet, they would not hear." There was always a remnant according to the remnant of supergrace; but there were large swaths of negative volition. Always emphasizing the wrong thing; sometimes self-righteousness; sometimes inebriation. But they were not willing.

Isa. 28:12 to whom he has said, "This [doctrine] is [the tranquility] rest; give rest to the weary; and this is repose"; yet they [the northern kingdom] would not hear [doctrine].

Isa. 28:13 And the word of the LORD will be to them precept upon precept [category of doctrine added to category of doctrine], precept upon precept, line upon line [exegesis added to exegesis], line upon line, here a little, there a little, that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

The doctrine became like the drunken languages; it did not make sense to them. Imitation of the drunk in the northern kingdom with the repetition of these words. Isaiah by mimicking this language were presenting a principle. Bible teaching to them sounds like a drunken language.

The drunken language always sounds incoherent to others.

On the Day of Pentecost, from 30 to 70 a.d., tongues were legitimate; used as a sign. The very fact that people speak in tongues; and this tongues movement is spreading everywhere. The more that they spread, the greater the cancer. Drunks in Ephraim warned them that they were going out; and the warnings. When tongues was used legitimately it sounded like drunks to them. Peter said, "These people are not drunk, as you might suppose."

the tongues movement is the dominant form of spiritual...

The tongues crowd are anti-doctrine today. They will not listen to doctrine under the principles of authority. They are passing the point of irrationality.

The protest of the drunks; the persistence of the function of gap; self-discipline is necessary. Some of the drunks got this message; but they wanted instant recovery. There is not instant recovery from something that you have fallen into.

Take a little today, a little tomorrow; and a little the next day. There is not instant recovery. You made many decisions to get out there; you will need to make many decisions to come back. You assign Bible doctrine #1 priority.

Warning to the Northern Kingdom

1. For 200 years, the northern kingdom has been an independent nation.
2. Isa. 28 is the bicentennial message of warning.
3. The northern kingdom would be destroyed in 3.5 years, begun by and finished by Shalmanzer.
4. There would not longer be the independent and free nation of Ephraim. 721 B.C. The tongues movement is a warning that we are near the fifth cycle of discipline.
5. We may have as much as 3.5 years, we may have a lot longer. That depends upon your daily attitude towards Bible doctrine. Category added to category, exegesis added to exegesis. You have to keep plugging away.
6. The closing line of v. 13 matches the closing line in the previous verse; not the same words. Doctrine still available to them and they kept saying no until they were overrun by the Assyrians.
7. Prophets providing warning for 200 years; every chance to become a great priest nation.

Isaiah presents this warning. Our warning is the sounds uttered by the tongues crowd.

Last phrase, *so that they might advance*. Maam always means purpose. So that.

Isa. 28:13b ...that they might advance [in ranks, spiritually], and fall backward [staggered backwards], and be broken [shattered; the fifth cycle of discipline], and snared, and taken [trapped by evil].

Snared means that they were captured; taken prisoner. Ensnared; imprisoned by evil.

Doctrine of Fifth Cycle of Discipline

1. God permits the angelic conflict to be perpetuated and allows people to choose evil as opposed to doctrine.
2. Jesus Christ judges nations with the administration of fifth cycle of discipline.
3. These cycles of discipline are punitive measures against evil.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:1

809_0041

Bob has had his ear to the ground regarding the United States army; and he has been suspicious about changes in military doctrine. Following in the footsteps of the French, where they would sit on the defensive and wait for the enemy to strike you. We are a free nation based upon spiritual principles; and the laws of divine establishment, where all freedom is gained on the battlefield.

Classroom in Fort Leavenworth where they are teaching the doctrine of defeat. Field grade officers and in some instances company grade officers. Quite obviously, this is a change; no need to teach such doctrine. The US is prepared to fight in Europe today. We are able, right now to fight an 8-day war. We are set up to hold out for 8 days to allow the state dept to get to the negotiating tables to do some sort of raising of the white flag.

The nation Israel lost more tanks in '73 than we have in total in all Europe. The US military forces, and the ridiculous NATO forces; and they cannot stand up angst

Defensive line has two-thirds making the assault; and one in reserve. A brigade on the line has a company in reserve. You cannot commit everything to the line in the new tactics; the problem is, we are stretched out too thin. No concept of offensive in the new tactics. There is one company in reserve; the line is simply a line without reserve.

We hope to have intelligence officers at all levels in Germany. When a breakthrough occurs or a concentration of attack, and we will just move people out of the line. You cannot do that to plug up gaps unless you are a genius like Robt. E. Lee.

The Russians say, they will put out shock troops and 2nd eschalot. No straight infantry divisions. There is a motorized infantry. They find a place and exploit it, running in their second-line troops first, the hourglass system.

Our men are sacrifice troops or Russian? Our assignment is to hold for 8 days until we can get to the negotiating table.

Soviets will have air superiority for 3 or 4 days. The tactical air force will be there; but it is in the worst shape of its history. The whole attitude of the state dept is not to fight a war to win, but just to get us to a negotiating table. We only have 8 days of food and equipment in west Germany today. Intimidation of the Soviet military buildup. The first shockwave hits the dept of state.

Zumwald and Westmoreland are trying to do their best; but they are fighting the stupidity or cowardice of politicians. The 4th estate has aided and abetted the enemy.

They call the aggressors in the classroom. Never defined except in schools of field.

Tough job of those who take the orders from the state dept; and politicians are always

The United States of American may not have 3 more years. At the present course we are taking, we may no longer have the United States of America.

For 14 years, the Democrats have brought in a conscientious objector. Too yellow to enlist. This is the end of the United States of America. If the Kissinger policy continues, this country will be sold out. It all depends upon when the Soviet Union is rare to...

Officers are resigning from the service because they are cowards and gutless and they will get out and hide somewhere.

2 shocked people in Isa. 37:1 (Hezekiah) Another group in v. 2.

When an historical crisis comes, the thing that makes the difference is doctrine. Those in Brandenburg have been written off. One battalion there has been written off. "We die, you live."

People talk about all branches of service; but those in contact with the army are those on the ground fighting, the Army and the Marines. Some will wind up in Soviet prison camps; and they will live and die in Siberia; others on battlefields. A uniform in our auditorium is the last stand of our nation and of establishment.

There are those who ridicule military uniforms and police uniforms; and we are so close to being destroyed.

The Soviets will wait until the election. We are perhaps 2 years from a major confrontation. We will be the slaves of the Soviet Union; and that will be our future.

Women who are horsey and trying to run everything. Everything is turned around.

The concentrated evil of state dept and state dept policy. The press has turned our nation into blithering cowards.

OSHA has destroyed free enterprise. We are down to the thin red line. Believers being the last call and the last answer.

You can tell we are on the way out: effeminate men, women trying to run everything.

Last call of Bible doctrine. We are down to the thin red line; we are down to the last call, which is the believer. Count on it, without mature believers, this nation is through.

Isa. 37:1 [As soon as King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of the LORD.](#)

There is a sequence of events. This occurs after the propaganda bulletins. Hezekiah has heard the report. He is listening to the reports of the Rabshakeh and what everyone said.

Hezekiah is agitated, so he tears his clothing. He covers himself with sackcloth. He has replaced his robes of rulership with sackcloth, which is a thick cloth made of goats' hair. Such a feeling is very uncomfortable. This also indicated an inner attitude of soul...mourning, repentance, a fear of coming disaster.

Psalm 73:14–17

Psalm 73:14 For all the day long I have been stricken and rebuked every morning.

Psalm 73:15 If I had said, "I will speak thus," I would have betrayed the generation of your children.

Psalm 73:16 But when I thought how to understand this, it seemed to me a wearisome task,

Psalm 73:17 until I went into the sanctuary of God; then I discerned their end.

The house of prayer and the house of doctrine is the same house; the Temple. God hears the prayers of people in distress. This man can see the results of his terrible policies.

The demand is for an unconditional surrender.

Isa. 37:1 As soon as King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of the LORD.

Prayer is needed today unlike ever before in our nation's history. A president has to do more than call for a day of prayer; and asking an unbeliever to pray is ludicrous; heir sentiments seem meaningless.

Hezekiah has just recovered and has had maybe 2 weeks of doctrine. The disaster is right in front of him. He needs to get in and tell the court of heaven about his own failures. In grace, God does the work; man does not. This is a prayer of many. We will see the regular army n Lybia, in a hopeless.

There will be a fight to give them time. This is not Hezekiah but someone else? "Tomorrow is our last reverie." But where they expect to see the Assyrian army, they will look out and no one will stand up to oppose them. Jesus visits the Assyrians. This was their night to rise up and beat the Israelites, but they will not.

There is a second thing that was done, and that will be covered tomorrow night at v. 2.

Isa. 28:14 Therefore hear the word of the LORD, you scoffers, who rule this people in Jerusalem!

Isa. 28:15 Because you have said, "We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol we have an agreement, when the overwhelming whip passes through it will not come to us, for we have made lies our refuge, and in falsehood we have taken shelter";

Isa. 28:16 therefore thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am the one who has laid as a foundation in Zion, a stone, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone, of a sure foundation: 'Whoever believes will not be in haste.'

Isa. 28:17 And I will make justice the line, and righteousness the plumb line; and hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and waters will overwhelm the shelter."

Isa. 28:18 Then your covenant with death will be annulled, and your agreement with Sheol will not stand; when the overwhelming scourge passes through, you will be beaten down by it.

Isa. 28:19 Every time it passes through, it will carry you away; it will pass through every morning--every day and every night. Only terror will cause you to understand the message.

Isa. 28:20 Indeed, the bed is too short to stretch out on, and its cover too small to wrap up in.

Isa. 28:21 For the LORD will rise up as He did at Mount Perazim. He will rise in wrath, as at the valley of Gibeon, to do His work, His strange work, and to perform His task, His disturbing task.

Isa. 28:22 So now, do not mock, or your shackles will become stronger. Indeed, I have heard from the Lord GOD of Hosts a decree of destruction for the whole land.

Isa. 28:23 Listen and hear my voice. Pay attention and hear what I say.

Isa. 28:24 Does the plowman plow every day to plant seed? Does he continuously break up and cultivate the soil?

Isa. 28:25 When he has leveled its surface, does he not then scatter cumin and sow black cumin? He plants wheat in rows and barley in plots, with spelt as their border.

Isa. 28:26 His God teaches him order; He instructs him.

Isa. 28:27 Certainly black cumin is not threshed with a threshing board, and a cart wheel is not rolled over the cumin. But black cumin is beaten out with a stick, and cumin with a rod.

Isa. 28:28 Bread grain is crushed, but is not threshed endlessly. Though the wheel of the farmer's cart rumbles, his horses do not crush it.

Isa. 28:29 This also comes from the LORD of Hosts. He gives wonderful advice; He gives great wisdom.

1976 Assyrian Crisis Isa. 37:2-3a 38:1-6 22:20-23 Lev. 26:14-38

809_0042

Isa. 37:1 And it came to pass that Hezekiah ripped off his royal robes and put on sackcloth and went into the Temple.

Defense tactics only. Definitely outnumbered. Normally a division on the line and one brigade held back in reserve. At the present time, a battalion only kept back for reserve.

Right now, we are set up for an 8 day or a 15 day war in Western Europe, so there is enough time for us to get to the peace table.

People come to the solution eventually; which is Bible doctrine. Bible doctrine is the only answer when things are so desperate.

Isa 37:2 [And he dispatched Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the senior priests, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.](#)

Household is the dept of state at Judah. Eliakim is in some shock right now, but this would take him to supergrace status.

The real villain of this narrative is Shebna, who is demoted from the state dept. He launched everyone on this disastrous state policy.

A dedicated group of believers in Judah, and they would buy time for the rest of Israel. They are excellent soldiers facing hopeless odds.

They will move into place, and they will see guide on's and flags; but no one is moving.

Isa 22:20 [In that day I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah,](#)

We are going over this guy's background. He would become a statesman.

Isa 22:21 [and I will clothe him with your robe, and will bind your sash on him, and will commit your authority to his hand. And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.](#)

Isa 22:22 [And I will place on his shoulder the key of the house of David. He shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.](#)

He is not at this place yet; he will be in the future.

Isa 22:23 [And I will fasten him like a peg in a secure place, and he will become a throne of honor to his father's house.](#)

Shibna has been fired, but he still holds a place in the cabinet.

Isa 37:2 [And he dispatched Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the leaders of the levitical priesthood, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.](#)

Isaiah and Hezekiah are either first or second cousins. Isaiah had great authority. He has been teaching the Word of God. He had the only answer for nation Judah.

The evil chancellor and there was to be a deputation to go to Isaiah to get some quick counseling.

Isa 37:3 [They said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, of rebuke, and of disgrace; children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to bring them forth.](#)

To them the roof has already fallen in. There is yom and yom sarah. No verb here. They are in a tight spot and they cannot get out. They are in a cave in. They cannot work themselves out.

They are admitting that they are in serious trouble. They recognize that they face divine discipline. They are in great difficulties. It is daytime and they see that. They know this is a day of disaster and also that God is punishing them. They know that they are under divine discipline.

Isa 38:1 In those days Hezekiah became sick and was at the point of death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: Set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover."

God tells Hezekiah that he is going to die.

Isa 38:2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD,

Total helplessness hits by degrees; this is for Hezekiah first; but there would be a national problem also.

The reversionistic counseling of the Egyptian counselors.

God had been waiting to be gracious to Hezekiah. Hezekiah will personally repent; he will change his mind; he will rebound.

Isa 38:3 and said, "Please, O LORD, remember how I have walked before you in faithfulness and with a whole heart, and have done what is good in your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

Hezekiah was rusty regarding the will of God; but he started to obey God and to listen to his doctrine. He had ruled for 14 years, and God gave him 14 years + 1

If you start to recover, then be polite.

Will you someday in a jam say, "God, remember how many times I went to Berachah?" At one time, I had an undivided right lobe. Hezekiah was in supergrace B. "I was doing what was right in Your eyes." Hezekiah had lost his perspective and he was coming back at this time.

Isa 38:4 Then the word of the LORD came to Isaiah:

Isaiah had been honest with Hezekiah. You do not need clucking noises from your preacher on your deathbed. What you need is dying grace.

Isaiah walked by the sundial, and God said, "What time is it?" and it turns out that it was the wrong time.

Isa 38:5 "Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: I have heard your prayer; I have seen your tears. Behold, I will add fifteen years to your life.

Few people are mentioned as often as David, despite Bathsheba. God listens and doubles Hezekiah's reign. Hezekiah will recover and become the greatest king that the Jews ever had, since David.

Isa 38:6 I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and will defend this city.

Beautiful deliverance is promised. The personal solution is doctrine; and the national solution is doctrine as well.

The Cycles of Discipline

1. Jesus Christ controls history. Human good and evil must be contained and 5 cycles of discipline are given. Deut. 28
2. First 3 cycles: Lev 26:14–22 "But if you will not listen to me and will not do all these commandments, if you spurn my statutes, and if your soul abhors my rules, so that you will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant, then I will do this to you: I will visit you with panic, with wasting disease and fever that consume the eyes and make the heart ache. And you shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. I will set my face against you, and you shall be struck down before your enemies. Those who hate you shall rule over you, and you shall flee when none pursues you.
 - a. Daily function of gap is mentioned.
 - b. Consumption and fever; and the soul will pine away; the frontal lobes will be shrunk. There will be seed sown in vain. Enemies will come and take it away.
 - c. God turns His face against them, so their enemies will come in and take over their crops.
 - d. You will run when no one is pursuing you. That is being a peacenik or a yellow hippie.
3. Vv. 18–20 "And if in spite of this you will not listen to me, then I will discipline you again sevenfold for your sins, and I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heavens like iron and your earth like bronze. And your strength shall be spent in vain, for your land shall not yield its increase, and the trees of the land shall not yield their fruit.
 - a. The sins are always related to the rejected of doctrine. Reversionism type sins. More punishment for reversionism than base carnal sins.
 - b. When a nation is going down, there is a great amount of power lust going on, with revolutions brewing. Loss of respect for authority; unrestrained power lust.
 - c. Depression or recession in an agricultural economy.
 - d. People are running about burning up time uselessly. This is where you just have to be out and doing something because you have cabin fever.
 - e. Your business goes down. Lack of respect for authority. Hippies on drugs; no respect for parents anymore. 2nd cycle of discipline. Your land will not yield produce.
 - f. You cannot find good help. Your land will not yield its produce.
4. 3rd cycle of discipline. Isa. 26:21–22 Then if you walk contrary to me and will not listen to me, I will continue striking you, sevenfold for your sins. And I will let loose the wild beasts against you, which shall bereave you of your children and destroy your livestock and make you few in number, so that your roads shall be deserted.
5. 4th cycle of discipline: Lev 26:23– "And if by this discipline you are not turned to me but walk contrary to me, then I also will walk contrary to you, and I myself will strike you sevenfold for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute vengeance for the covenant. And if you gather within your cities, I will send pestilence among you, and you shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. When I break your supply of bread, ten

women shall bake your bread in a single oven and shall dole out your bread again by weight, and you shall eat and not be satisfied.

- a. 4th cycle of discipline is rough.
 - b. We are in the first 3 cycles, but not in the 4th yet.
6. The 5th cycle of discipline: Lev 26:27–38 "But if in spite of this you will not listen to me, but walk contrary to me, then I will walk contrary to you in fury, and I myself will discipline you sevenfold for your sins. You shall eat the flesh of your sons, and you shall eat the flesh of your daughters. And I will destroy your high places and cut down your incense altars and cast your dead bodies upon the dead bodies of your idols, and my soul will abhor you. And I will lay your cities waste and will make your sanctuaries desolate, and I will not smell your pleasing aromas. And I myself will devastate the land, so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled at it. And I will scatter you among the nations, and I will unsheathe the sword after you, and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. "Then the land shall enjoy its Sabbaths as long as it lies desolate, while you are in your enemies' land; then the land shall rest, and enjoy its Sabbaths. As long as it lies desolate it shall have rest, the rest that it did not have on your Sabbaths when you were dwelling in it. And as for those of you who are left, I will send faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. The sound of a driven leaf shall put them to flight, and they shall flee as one flees from the sword, and they shall fall when none pursues. They shall stumble over one another, as if to escape a sword, though none pursues. And you shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And you shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.
- a. Paul mentions some of those in serious discipline.
 - b. People don't hear God, but act in hostility against God.
 - c. Wrathful opposition.
 - d. Those going through 4 cycles of discipline will eat their children any day of the week.
 - e. Religion always gets it in the fifth cycle of discipline.
 - f. God will make the people appalled.
 - g. The sword against them.
 - h. Sabbatical years will be observed. Judah missed 70 sabbatical years in 490 years. You will not have the means to stand up against your enemies....your army will be no good to you.
 - i. Ezek. 31:3–14

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:3b-5

809_0043

Isa. 37:3b-5 U.S. foundries; doctrine of the five cycles of discipline (points 5-8)

National Defense is one of the better periodicals to be found today. The foundry industry has been very important since our first war. Foundries produce metal castings for 90% of the metal things produced in the United States. If there were no castings, the economy would come to a halt immediately.

Tank, military truck etc. are in danger. A grave and critical shortage of tanks in the United States army. Many have been sent to foreign countries. Many sent to Vietnam prior to us moving out of there. Many in the hands of Chicombs today.

OSHA heads the list of those hindering the foundry industry. Tank production for awhile was 60 a month, which is considered minimal; and this was reduced to 30 tanks and then to 15. More than 1600 tanks are committed to foreign countries. To minimize degradation of army effectiveness...it appears that they did not. Russians expanding theirs; our foundries are in trouble. Problems from environmental policies, health and safety concerns, and several other. No Soviet OSHA. Soviets will not let environmental concerns slow them down.

There are a variety of castings included in this report. We have to fill our numerous forms and spend so much time with inspectors. 400 foundries closed since 1969 most because of environmental demands.

There are even OSHA noise regulations which are a problem. Chrome is another problem. Rhodesian chrome has no market in the free world because of our racial concerns. It is being shipped to the Soviets and we buy it from the Soviets at a jacked up price. Russia is looking to take over Rhodesia.

The Soviets have a lot of chrome of their own. They buy Rhodesian chrome as well. We are not even ready to fight an 8 day war. Our equipment is inferior to the Soviet Union. Our fighting men have less and less of a chance, because we are on the skids. Filled with problems.

The only solution remaining to us is the Word of God.

And it came to pass when King Hezekiah heard his kingly report that he ripped off his clothes and wore sackcloth. He enters into the house of ele ijah. So communicates Hezekiah.

Hosea 4:1–6 hear to doctrine of the Lord, you citizens of Israel. There is lying and deceiving; therefore, blood reaches out and touches blood. Your people resemble those who try to destroy the...priest. Even the prophet will stumble with you in night darkness. And I will destroy your mother. Since you have neglected the doctrine of your God, I will neglect you.

7. I will stretch out My hand against you.
8. 5th cycle of discipline under Rome. Priest nation under Jesus. When you see the nation surrounded by armies, run. These are days of vengeance. Jerusalem will be trampled under foot until the times of the gentiles have been fulfilled. Wherever you find the gift of tongues today, that is a sign of great degeneracy.

Isa 37:3 They (the deputation) said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, (historical disaster), of rebuke (divine discipline), and of disgrace; children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to bring them forth.

Neatsah which means *rejection of doctrine*. There is an order which is followed. The hippies and bleeding heart liberals. And punishment. There were those before who knew that there was trouble. Believers who are immature, but they are beginning to change their minds. They have begun with some Bible doctrine.

The problem is, there is a rejection of Bible doctrine. 3 attitudes toward historical disaster. Idiot thinks it is disastrous. The idiots. Second group see this as divine punishment. The 3rd group know what is wrong. There is a disaster and they know why.

Bob read some commentaries and he decided that they are so stupid he can't believe it.

Literal translation. **For potential children have come to the entrance of the matrix and there is no strength (in the mother) to give birth to them.**

There is not enough strength for the mothers to give birth. This illustrates national distress. The priest nation of Judah is like a woman in labor. The woman does not have the strength to deliver the potential child. The child will stay in the breech, and there is excruciating pain; and there will be death. This describes life between the 4th and 5th cycles of discipline.

Hezekiah has a fetus in the breech. But the Lord will deliver the fetus. The nation is exactly the same way. It is in the breech with the crisis. The Lord will deliver instead of Hezekiah.

The matrix is the womb. The nation is perpetuated by birth; but there is not enough strength to give birth.

It is the time of birth that he should not tarry at the matrix, the opening of the womb. No exit from the womb means no life. Perfect illustration; the pain, the death of the mother and the death of the fetus. This means there will no longer exist a nation to God.

The northern kingdom was the mother, but the Assyrians stayed in the breech; and there was no perplll

Parallel to Understand

1. Death of a nation under the fifth cycle of discipline.
2. As the child is given life through birth, so a priest nation is extended from generation to generation by the grace of God. Without the spark of life, there is no salvation and no cross. In any birth, the fetus must emerge before God gives the spark of life. The mother is the nation and the fetus is the next generation, and the spark of life is the promise of a new generation.
3. Each generation must renew the spiritual contract of the priest nation. Each generation makes its own way by its attitude toward...
4. the mother has no strength to force the child through the matrix.
5. The pain is excruciated. The child must go through the matrix or the mother will die.
6. The priest nation was a...need doctrine in the new generation to move ahead.
7. The question arises, does the mother, the priest nation of Judah, have the strength to push the potential children through the matrix. Will the mother be able to push the baby through.
8. The parallel is not giving birth is the end of that generation.
9. Every generation stands on its own. 10.

Hezekiah is quite unstable and still subject to human viewpoint.

A negative and euler and it means *possibility; intrusion of human viewpoint.*

Isa 37:4 **It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to mock the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left."**

Hezekiah's doctrine has not come back. He needs to learn some basic stuff. Maybe the Lord will hear the words of Rabshakeh and He might develop fear as well. Roaring like a lion and then squeaking like a mouse. Possibly Jehovah your Elohim may have heard the words of Rabshakeh.

Some Points on this

1. The adverb of possibility if the definite probability. He thinks God may be intimidated by Rabshakeh because he is. Immature believers think that God is thinking like we do. God does not think the way that we do; we need to think like God thinks. Always the immature believer projects his emotions onto God. How can Hezekiah be so confused? He neglected doctrine. If you neglect doctrine, you will squeak all over the place. You will be embarrassed.
2. It is obvious that Hezekiah is still recovering from reversionism and he has a long ways to go. He needs to know eternal security and divine attributes.
3. The intensive deed and the punitive action of the sin unto death...he feels like a breached mother.
4. Reversionism and reversionistic discipline cause the believer to be subjective and imbecilic in application of doctrine.
5. What is obvious to us is not obvious to Hezekiah. The doctrine of divine attributes is perspicuous to us. But at this stage of Zek.
6. The real tragedy is Hezekiah in the past, 24 years ago, was a very mature believer. He would have understood the essence box.
7. Recovery from blackout of the soul, takes time and gap.
8. We can see from Hezekiah's statement that the comeback trail will be a challenge to the normal person.
9. Principle: only believers with max doctrine resident in the soul are prepared for personal disaster and national disaster.

Hezekiah does understand some issues; he sees a little daylight.

Melek asher is Sennacherib. Sent or dispatched

Isa 37:4 It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has dispatched [on an official mission] to scorn the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore lift up your prayer [you will offer intercessory prayer] for the remnant that is left."

the growing believer sometimes does not understand basic doctrines; but they understand eternal security. All of a sudden he comes up with a masterpiece. He catches the gist of what is going on. The true issue is seen immediately. Hezekiah snapped on this.

It is Sennacherib versus God; not Sennacherib versus Hezekiah (or versus the people on the wall). Sennacherib has scorned and blasphemed the God of Israel. So Hezekiah needs to step aside and let God work. Just like David saying, "You are blaspheming the armies of the Living God."

possibly Jehovah your Elohim will punish for the words you have said. God has heard these words of Sennacherib; and He will take action. Now he is in trouble.

Don't get into it in the middle of it; stay out of this business. Don't malign; don't get in God's way; stay off the judgement throne. Hezekiah understands that God can judge Sennacherib; he just has to step out of the way. Those on the wall kept quiet; and God was being blasphemed; and they knew that God would take down the Rabshakeh.

We are down to the fetus in breech place. The only possibility for deliverance is Bible doctrine, which is residual in your soul. Some of the mature believers have gone to be with the Lord; and there are those still to take their place.

Concluding Points

1. While shaky from his reversionism, Hezekiah is putting it altogether for a case for divine deliverance. He is not putting together the correct doctrines.
2. Weak in the doctrine of divine attributes; and he knows that this is a spiritual issue related to the Angelic Conflict. The real conflict is Assyria versus Jehovah.
3. The possibility that divine justice is being administered with punitive
4. Weak about grace orientation, eternal security, doctrines related to his person walk with God.
5. No loss of eternal salvation or loss of one's walk with God in time.
6. His own intercessory prayer; one ruler who is not trying to get votes. Specialized weapon, the dynamics of intercessory prayer.
7. Hezekiah does not see as depending upon the remnant, but the remnant function on prayer.

Isa 37:5 [When the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah,...](#)

Hezekiah does not have doctrine in the soul. So he needs someone in the breech for prayer. He has more confidence of Isaiah's prayer than he has confidence in God. Obvious inconsistency here. Hezekiah is caught in the historical catastrophe in reversionism.

Direct approach is application of Bible doctrine. About to see what Hezekiah should have done. We will get the promise once again.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:6a

809_0044

Isa. 37:6a Faith-rest applications; submission to authority; doctrine of fear (points 1-8)

Most of us have troubles; some are petty; and some are meaningful. You can only go for so long in life without trouble. Trouble is something that people handle in different ways. Some don't handle it at all. Some close their eyes and waits until it all goes away.

Some have troubles in categories that are difficult for you; and others could handle them. Or vice versa. As a member of the family of God, you have the resources to deal with these problems. Some of us are aware of the faith; and sometimes a charlatan has told you, *all you need is faith*. Some say, *have faith in God*; but if you don't know Who God is, then there is nothing to have faith in. We live in a world where the objects are here and we may use faith to deal with our problems.

Bob read all of the faces in the auditorium and it is clear that all of you have problems tonite; but you are in the devil's world. So troubles should not bother you at all. Malfunctions and maladjustments should not bother you. It is not new and it is not really a problem.

We are to surf these troubles, like a surfer riding a board in the waters. There are things that we become aware of, the plan of God, His grace; and when we have troubles, we should smash them. No problem or difficulty in your life is greater than God and His support and His abilities.

We should be prepared for all of these things by swatting mosquitoes. The unbeliever cannot deal with his problems, even some of those which he made for himself. If you are doing a good job, swatting three-fourths of these mosquitoes away. Just sitting in Berachah Church does not make you grow. But you must have a consistent intake schedule and you should develop many objects for faith.

Hezekiah was not prepared for this disaster. He was in reversionism. His cabinet was in reversionism as well.

Isa. 37:1 [And it came to pass that Hezekiah ripped off his royal robes and put on sackcloth and went into the Temple.](#)

Isa 37:2 [And he dispatched Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the leaders of the levitical priesthood, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.](#)

Isa 37:3 [They \(the deputation\) said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, \(historical disaster\), of rebuke \(divine discipline\), and of disgrace; children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to bring them forth.](#)

Isa 37:4 [It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has dispatched \[on an official mission\] to scorn the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore lift up your prayer \[you will offer intercessory prayer\] for the remnant that is left."](#)

Isa 37:5 [When the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah,...](#)

All of us have troubles. If you find someone that you cannot stand, remember, they are having troubles as well. We often misjudge people, not realizing that they are sick, feeling bad, lucky to be standing. We should be slow to take an instant dislike to someone. They are too austere or they are too phoney or too smiley.

Often this is the non-use of the faith-rest technique. Not everyone's old sin nature will be compatible with your own. Some of the greatest loves in human history is compatibility of old sin natures.

Some hate to see anyone else prosper. If you instantly dislike someone, you are the one with the problem. If you dislike someone prospering, that is problem for you; then you have a problem. Sometimes, you bring on your own troubles by not being able to get on with other people. You are too quick to like or dislike. You never think to apply doctrine to relationships with others. We are all animal crackers made out of the same dough. It is the grace of God which makes the difference.

Bob is not watching the comic opera every night; but anyone who does needs to thank God for being in the plan of God.

Power and authority in this country is up for grabs. The unions try to grab this power. Big business has been legislated out of power. The green people want to take America back to the days of the Indians.

The Supreme Court has been making many decisions, telling us that they are up for a power grab. There are those with a national guilt complex and they are a power grab. And last but not least, the female of the species has risen up and demanded rights. Idiotic stuff; they want to be soldiers, firemen, police men. When a country lacks true authority, then everyone wants to be the authority. Everyone wants to be in the act. The parties try to cater to everyone trying to get into the act. There is no such platform.

Great institutions, the military and the police force; and they get the butt end of everything. When things get this bad and this confusing, and we are in a maelstrom of disaster. Faith needs a place to go.

There are answers and they are found in the objects of our faith. The principles and promises.

They go to Isaiah; and he knows that they cannot take in a lot of doctrine. So he gives them the most basic approach.

The promise of deliverance; faith now has a place to go.

Adonai is usually used for God. Adown is used here for a term of respect for someone who is in authority. It recognizes authority; not the person, but his authority. Bob was allowed 4 phrases by his father. No, sir, yes, sir; no, ma'am; yes, ma'am. People are not interested in the opinions of children. They are just beginning to exercise their little minds. They do not have discernment and that is why they love you.

The could have had a Democrat convention easily. We are in a very sad state when people fail to recognize authority and give respect to authority. Professional teachers have the worst jobs today. Women no longer respect men because men are not men; but they are males with female ideas. They want to be pampered by the female; but they do not want to exercise any authority. There is very little authority in males today.

Isaiah knows more doctrine than anyone in his generation; that he immediately makes an application when he says, *your lord*. Isaiah knows his cousin very well, who is Hezekiah. He uses the correct designation, the term of good manners and poise. He uses the word *lord* in addressing the king.

Leadership and Authority

1. Isaiah uses the decorum of establishment; doctrine in the soul makes you authority oriented.
2. His good manners in calling Hezekiah *lord* reveals good training and poise. Maximum doctrine resident in his soul.
3. Hezekiah is very much like wimpy Timothy. He might be a wimp, but he is still the king. Instability of a leader does not justify disregard of that authority.

4. You destroy authority and you destroy your own freedom and prosperity. Every business which has prospered is greatness. We have legislated against greatness in business. We have destroyed a fundamental in business. Respect for the successful businessman. Ideally, he leaves a large business which employs many people. The United States in every generation has been petty. Pettiness has...someone makes it, has authority; and we think that he should not have all of that wealth. That is an evil attitude. There never will be equality. We are not born equal, we will not die equal; and we do not live in equality.
5. Mature believers are instinctively establishment and authority oriented.
6. A mature believer does not feel degradation or the stigma of inferiority by submitting to the authority of another. Some of you have been on the periphery when Bob has used his authority in the congregation. It is not pleasant to use it; but it is necessary. Bob himself has been through more beast barracks than we could imagine. He profited by it always.
7. Submission to authority is not derogation or humiliation. Only arrogance and vicious pride thinks that submitting to authority is derogation.
8. Whatever his weaknesses or failures, he was still the king. He was not to be despised, judged or maligned. He has taken the stand that there will be no surrender. The question is his policy.
9. All of this was bound up in the word adown. Respect for authority towards someone who has authority.

Authority is not degrading; it is the basis for our freedom. All of our freedom comes through military victory.

Isaiah has no pettiness and he does not feel degraded to call Hezekiah lord. Same reason

Your lord is applicable to Hezekiah. Both of these nouns indicate authority. Isaiah said to them, "You will communicate to your lord."

Flexible Hebrew prepositions. Panah here for *face*. This means confrontation. The confrontation of propaganda. He has heard the report from his 3 frightened men, from his cabinet. Command to fear not is a perpetuated one. Every historical disaster is accompanied by the warning not to be afraid. Fear knocked at the door, faith answered, no one was there. This was posted in a famous bar in England.

Isa. 37:6 [Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master, 'Thus says the LORD: Do not be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the young men of the king of Assyria have reviled me.](#)

Doctrine of Fear

1. Definition: fear is used in two ways in the Bible. It is used for a mental attitude sin and it is used for what appears to be antithetical, reverence, respect or awe.
2. As a mental attitude sin, it is accompanied with desire to escape. Panic and danger is perceived. Worried about harm or evil.
3. Fear is also an active feeling of dread, where fright and terror are the more intense degrees.
4. It is apprehension, consternation, horror; also reverence and respect for authority. Two meanings of fear. Mental attitude sin; a Christian virtue. The same words are used and the same word can mean different things. This is determined by the context. Mental attitude sin or respect for God. Neh. 5:9 we should walk in the fear of God, occupation with Christ.

Fear of the Lord is wisdom; departing from evil is understanding. Psalm 19:9; clean, enduring forever. Psalm 34:11–12 who is the man who desires life and length of days. Keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking deceit. Seek prosperity and pursue it. Psalm 111:10 fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, beginning of wisdom, it is understanding (others Scriptures given). Riches, honor and capacity for life. A book of remembrance for those who fear the Lord and esteem His name. Fear of man is a snare. Fear is a sign of reversionism. 1Sam. 18:12, 29 28:20 Saul a reversionist is said to have fear.

5. Fear is prohibited in the plan of God. Moses tells the people, “Do not fear.” No military experience and they were about to be wiped out. “Stand fast and watch the deliverance of the Lord. For the Egyptians that you see today, you will never see them again forever.” Deut. 31:6, 8 be strong and courageous; the Lord your God is One who goes with you and He will not forsake you...the Lord will advance ahead of you. Do not fear; do not be dismayed. Joshua tells his people to advance against Ai. 1Chron. 28:20 the Lord your God is also with you. Isa. 41:10 do not fear, do not anxiously look around. Most emphatically, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness.
6. Spiritual maturity is characterized by courage or lack of fear. Psalm 3:6 56:3, 11 Heb. 11:27.
7. True love is the absence of fear. 1John 4:18 there is no fear in love; perfect love casts out fear.
8. There is a legitimate fear of failure. Heb. 4:1 Let us fear lest at any time a promise remain unclaimed that any among you should fail to claim a promise of God.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:6b–7

809_0045

Isa. 37:6b-7 National arrogance leads to destruction

Bob learned today that there were 8000 directives sent to businessmen this year (I guess?). This needs to go to the Supreme Court of Heaven.

Everywhere you go, there is a power grab. SS is a farce. The military establishment has about been destroyed. We are going into a socialistic state anarchy. Freedom in the United States has been abused. Freedom of the press has been distorted; most irresponsible muckrakers today is the fourth estate. This is all pretty much an old story to us.

One principle should emerge in our souls. We will study this in the bicentennial study; we as individuals and the United States as a nation does not have the genius, the power, the wisdom the ability to handle or overrule the power of God. We are entering into a time of national arrogance. Great freedom and the laws of divine establishment. We are living off the dividends of what others have brought into our country. You cannot fight the justice of God. The justice of God is greater than any system of human justice. God's power is infinitely greater than man's. Collectively, as a nation, we have said that through legislation and wild ideas and plans, that we will somehow rectify the situation. There comes a time of the saturation of national arrogance where there is divine justice from heaven; and we are very quickly approaching that place where the Supreme Court will overrule our idiocy.

We will see this in one of the psalms that we will be studying. We will make you use seat belts because you are too dumb to. They are ignoring the laws of the land and the Constitution; and

people do not appear to be equal. We will bring in our own laws. The various branches believe that they can solve our problems.

People grabbing power and they claim that all the branches are failing. They are bureaucracy, taking upon themselves powers, which is tyranny. OSHA is a petty tyranny. Alcohol and Tobacco is very petty, but it wields great power. They are seizing power and they have carved out a great amount of power. Only the military has not done this. This is national arrogance. We are within a few years of destruction. Radical surgery or destruction. Radical surgery requires a remnant of believers in SGA, SUPERGRACE B, and Ultra super grace.

National arrogance must be shattered when... The solution must lie in the hands of the One Who controls history, the Lord Jesus Christ. As we put this together, we will begin to see the farce in the elections of this year. Everyone has a block; and there are conservatives who are not really making up a block. Jesus Christ must rise up from His justice throne; and Hezekiah has already made his request.

Isa 37:1 [As soon as King Hezekiah heard the report, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of the LORD.](#)

Isa 37:2 Therefore, he dispatched Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the senior priests, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.

Isa 37:3 [They said to him, "So communicates Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, and divine punishment, and of disgrace; for potential children have come to the point of birth \(the matrix\), and there is no strength to bring them forth. The mother must have enough strength to give birth.](#)

Isa 37:4 [Possibly then the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to mock the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore offer intercessory prayer for the remnant that is left."](#) There must be a remnant and there must be intercessory prayer. This is an appeal through prayer. These must be mature believers on behalf of a nation. They must confess the national sin. The individual believer is not arrogant; he is grace oriented enough to offer this prayer. They will demand prayer for the nation. They need to have the place to pray. Berachah Church ought to be able to make such a contribution to our nation in this time of its disaster.

There are times when we are judged or gossiped about and someone retaliates against us and we are the victim. As a mature believer, we know what to do. We don't retaliate, we do not defend ourselves. You stay loose and relaxed and you go to the Supreme Court of Heaven in prayer. You ask God to handle the case and stay out of the way. You allow divine justice to act and you stay out of the way.

You use the faith-rest technique; and if you are the victim of so much maligning; you don't run around and give your side of the story. If people want to run you down, let them run you down. You put this in the Lord's hands and you let His justice work.

We are here and we cast a vote; and Berachah does not tell you how to vote. No politicking in Berachah Church. We are beyond where casting a vote will do anything. You will not change anything. You must learn to do on a national scale what you do in your own private life.

When you go to the Supreme Court, you look for the Judge to be glorified. The only one who is glorified is the Lord Jesus Christ. In reality, that is what we want; we want divine justice. 34:08

Hezekiah is saying, *don't be afraid*, which is good advice.

Isa 37:5 When the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah,

Isa 37:6 Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master, 'Thus says the LORD: Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the young men of the king of Assyria have reviled me.

Hanging over the United States is the communist bloc. They have unbelievable power. And great brainwashing techniques. It is now our opportunity by taking in doctrine to withstand all the problems that we see.

We should not become disturbed and fall apart.

Evil always maligns God. The Assyrian cabinet have maligned Jesus Christ. Rabsaurus is the highest nobleman. All 3 were presents, but Isaiah only mentions one person.

The LORD's Victory

1. The issue is Sennacherib versus the Lord.
2. Step aside, Hezekiah, and watch the Lord fight.
3. Deliverance must be the work of the Lord; otherwise, the issue is not resolved. This is snn vs. the Lord.
4. The grace plan of God always calls for God to work. The grace plan never calls for man to throw in his two cents. Man does not get to solve these problems. Lusting for power can only make things worse and worse.
5. This deliverance will be a grace victory that glorifies the LORD. Isaiah will pray and he has presented doctrine; and the regular army is fighting at Lachish and Libnah right now. Grace believers in Lachish, reversionists in Libnah; but God gets the credit. All of this is a grace operation. This must glorify the ultimate solver.
6. Therefore, Hezekiah and the people of Judah must avoid any energy of the flesh solutions. Did you ever see so many people going down to Egypt for help?
7. Divine deliverance requires a rejection of human solutions. We need to stay out of God's way.
8. Only grace and grace action can clarify the issue and glorify the Lord. Only Jesus Christ can be glorified.

Another Principle

1. Isaiah communicates to Hezekiah and others to fear not. Growing believers are similar to schizophrenic types in life. There is a direct analogy between a growing believer and schizophrenics. The growing believer is not mentally ill. He is a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. Implacable, hating authority, getting in all kinds of trouble. Bob gets them mixed up.
2. Growing believers face many pressures and they give the impression of incoherence of thought; found in dimensia praecox. One blessing of maturity is, there are fewer swings and less dramatic swings. A growing believer faces so many pressures; and he can be two different people. She can be bitchy and crying; and you would never know that this is the same person who comes to Bible class and says, "Good evening." This should not be confusing. You may seem psychotic. You might be in Bible class, but you are still human. You will have growing pains.
3. The positive believer and the believer recovering from reversionism that they may seem like two people. Kept making these mood swings. Bob mixes the characters up again.

Believers often act like kooks because they really are. Some got that way from being in Berachah. In some days, we don't know which is which; they switch so often. This is why Bob repeats from time to time. We are all in the same boat when it comes to growing. Once you grow up a bit, and you see the sophomores wobbling, thank God you are no longer there. But give them some tolerance. When is the last time you went on a tear?

Isa 37:6 Isaiah said to them, "You will communicate to your lord, 'Thus says the LORD: Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard [of the propagandists], with which the young men of the king of Assyria have maligned Me.

Hezekiah walked by the sundial and it went backwards, and that cannot happen. And he is concerned and he realizes that God has given him great grace. Isaiah walks by it and the shadow goes the other way. "You have been delivered from the sin unto death." But he still has to climb out of that hold that he is in. He does not mature instantly. A miracle is to be performed. Who has all of the answers? Isaiah. Behold, I will send a blast on him.

Behold, I will give a blast, which is *spirit*.

Isa 37:7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him [I will give him a strong blast of air], so that he shall hear a false intelligence report and return to his own land, and I will make him fall by the sword in his own land."

This specific promise requires the use of the faith-rest technique. One thing is demanded. Faith. Faith must have an object. There must be a place for it to go. We must believe what God promises. Isaiah outlines the deliverance. Believe the outline.

A reading from 2Kings. Behold, all of them were dead corpses. We will study this in detail. When the Jewish army assembles for the final assault, the final assault was over with.

There is something besides the blast; Sennacherib will hear a rumor. This is a false intelligence report. Once the Egyptians are running south, you don't need a large force to keep them moving.

Terhachah had reformed the Egyptian army and is coming back. But that is false. That is a false rumor.

In fact, a bunch of reports come in all at once, and they are all bad. There is the 185,000 soldiers who are all dead. Another says that Terhachah has reformed and advancing. The Rabshakeh reports that Hezekiah refuses to surrender. Sennacherib decides to get out of there. Sennacherib returns to his land. There are 3 reports and Sennacherib decides to get out of there. He can go and get another army. What is to keep him from getting another army and coming back to get revenge? He will stay in his own land for 19 years after that.

He gets the yen to do it again, but he dies soon in an assassin plot. 2Kings 19:37 fulfillment. The believers who can make such a prayer did so; and the Supreme Court of Heaven will answer.

Isa 37:7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him [I will give him a strong blast of air], so that he shall hear a false intelligence report and return to his own land, and I will make him fall by the sword in his own land."

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:8, 31

809_0046

Isa. 37:8, 31 Libnah cf. Lachish; the remnant principle; the pivot

Each group promises things which they cannot deliver on. Historically dangerous times. We can only distinguish between the true and the false through the application of Bible doctrine. The United States is a sick society.

Isa 37:1 As soon as King Hezekiah heard the report, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of the LORD.

Isa 37:2 Therefore, he dispatched Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the senior priests, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.

Isa 37:3 They said to him, "So communicates Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, and divine punishment, and of disgrace; for potential children have come to the point of birth (the matrix), and there is no strength [from Bible doctrine] to bring them forth. The mother must have enough strength to give birth.

Isa 37:4 Possibly then the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to mock the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore offer intercessory prayer for the remnant that is left."

Roman description of their own society. Whom God wants to destroy, He first makes mad.

Isa 37:5–6 When the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah, Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master, 'Thus says the LORD: Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the young men of the king of Assyria have reviled me.

Isa 37:7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him [I will give him a strong blast of air], so that he shall hear a false intelligence report and return to his own land, and I will make him fall by the sword in his own land."

A poem

providence, which watches out for children, drunks and fools...and preserve the United States.

Hezekiah has begun his recovery process. We have studied portions of his instability issues. Hezekiah is a wise fool right now. Jekyll and Hyde principle. Right now, Hezekiah can understand basic promises and he understands and can apply those.

Hezekiah does not give in to Sennacherib.

Tony McAulliff in charge of the 101st airborne. He did not have much; the infantry and some well-placed armillary. He became the hero of Bastogne. We would know nothing about him apart from someone over him going back to Washington to complain.

When we find out what this or that person said in history, we may wonder what did Nathan Hale really say.

We just know here that Hezekiah said "No surrender," but we don't know how he said that. Bible doctrine resists brainwashing technique.

Returning to his land indicates that he will return and give a report. Each person, noncom and professional alike, is supposed to be defeated. Rabshakeh could do nothing but return.

Lachish is out; it has been defeated. The Assyrian army will be destroyed in front of Libnah, not in front of Jerusalem. What happened to these armies at Lachish and Libnah.

Perfect tense means he already had. Lachish has fallen so HQ has moved to Libnah. Sennacherib is besieging Libnah.

Joshua 21:13 begins an interesting history of this area. Jerusalem belonged to the Jebusites. Libnah was a Levitical city. There were priests living there to teach the Word of God. The priests taught Bible doctrine. They were the primary teachers of doctrine.

The prophets were raised up to add to the canon of Scripture and to give current information. The priest taught the written Word of God. The prophet provided new information from God.

Libnah was never captured. They are being deceived at this point in v. 8. Jerusalem and Libnah were never overrun by the Assyrian army. There is more on Lachish than any other ancient battle. Laird and someone else. So much has been discovered. Bob has left some books and some came by to look them over.

A small dedicated detachment of Israelites are located there. 10 or 15 miles away from Jerusalem. Lachish has the major portion of the Jewish regular army. From the standpoint of strategic offense, the Jews must hold Lachish. The remnant of many Jews are returning to Lachish. Libnah is a much smaller garrison. Libnah is mostly made up of those with doctrine; and those in Lachish are mostly those who are not spiritually advanced.

Libnah was delivered. The killing of the Assyrians occurs at Libnah and not at Jerusalem. God honors His Word. When the Word of God is transferred into the soul of believers and utilized by those believers, there is a grace response from heaven. The God of Israel is also the God of the Armies. In the Church Age, Jesus Christ is the Prince ruler. All will be combined under the title of Lord of Lords.

Libnah is on a crescent shaped hill. Lachish is now overrun. Behind the hill is the valley of Elah, which is a direct route into Jerusalem. Lachish is also built on a high hill. It is not easy to take a siege army with all of their equipment except going up through the valley.

Isaiah was teaching doctrine to a large civilian population. Extreme amount of people.

Isa 37:8 [The Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish.](#)

Because he had heard is what comes next. Lachish had been defeated, and that is why Sennacherib was moving on. Lachish is 30 miles southwest of Jerusalem. Major highway to the Nile valley in Egypt; and it had, therefore, great historical value.

Rehoboam turned Lachish into a protective area. Very important. Those located there were the least interested in doctrine.

Going to review from 3 different reliefs that have been discovered. One scene where Lachish is on some very high steep cliffs. Usual battlements and towers to protect it. Behind are the higher hills and down below is a great crossroads. Great center. Those cliffs are still there, mound and ruins at the top from 1938 picture.

A master tent where there is a presence of Sennacherib himself. He is sitting on a big throne. Nearby is a chariot and many horses and guide ropes and royal riding horses. Sennacherib is on

a mound watch the siege and there are a set of prisoners being marched out in front of him. And the prisoners are being hustled along by guards. There are a lot of prisoners being staked out for his pleasure, to see them tortured to death. Everyone wants to get the king's attention with the prisoner that he is torturing. A bundle of swords brought to Sennacherib by some soldier.

Another scene shows the Jewish army firing on the assault troops of Sennacherib. Arrows are being fired on them. There was a mound built and they had battering rams on 6 wheels. A tower is up there and there are good archers up there. Spear men; assault men carrying ladders. No gas engines, obviously; but they had human power rather than horsepower. 20 to 40 strong Assyrians pushing. And there might be 100 men, in order to make this assault

the Jews have run out of arrows, so they are throwing rocks on the Assyrians coming up the ladders.

A third scene has the Assyrian army; giant slings with 200 lb rocks and firing them with great accuracy. Support infantry brings them right up to the wall. They are making a dash for the breach in the wall.

We need some kind of historical understanding. Why did Lachish fall and Libnah survive? Two major garrisons left at this time.

The northern kingdom is Samaria. 721 B.C. Judah 20 years later faces that same military machine. Sargon's son comes in to attack. Terrible destruction in one place; but not in the other. One is like Lachish and the other is like Libnah. On that last night, they could not hold out any longer; but they could not hold out even another day. But they assembled for revelry the next day and all of the Assyrian army were dead. Samaria

positive and negative toward doctrine is the key why one city survived and one did not. Same thing is true for us today. Samaria negative; Judah positive. One survives and the other does not.

We see where God's love and His omnipotence are involved.

The Remnant Principle

1. It must not be overlooked that God somehow overlooked the remnant of positive believers in Samaria or Lachish. 721 and 701. God never disregarded the mature believers. Vv. 4-6
2. Both were destroyed due to reversionism and evil.
3. However, God is just and His justice is always fair. He cannot be unfair under any set of circumstances.
4. Any positive or mature believer survives national catastrophe, unless God has a particular reason for that believer to go.
5. When God judges a nation or a city; He does not destroy the same believer with punitive discipline. The Russians can get over the Atlantic in an hour and a half; and troops over in 4 or 5 hours. Everyone will try to cut our military back, more and more. We need a standing army of 5 million and every person by age 18 should have 3 years of military preparedness. We are tottering and about to become a socialistic state. Documented by the survival of Jeremiah and Hosea when the 5th cycles of discipline were applied. Issa. 28:5-6

For there to be survival, there must be mature believers. They are the pivot around which the attributes of God provide for a nation and a group. This is the only deliverance remaining to us. Our attitude will determine if we are a part of the pivot or a part of the spinoff. Believer's attitude towards doctrine is the difference between national survival or national destruction. The Sennacherib invasion and the defeat of the Egyptian army at Altica, the fall of Lachish, and this brought many believers back from apathy. A tragedy that it requires a disaster to bring believers back to reality.

Those turning to doctrine combine with those who are mature and begins to build up the remnant.

our story continues to v. 31

Isa 37:31 **And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.**

The surviving remnant is the pivot. It is all right there, but it is not translated for some reason. The subject will increase. Disaster brings the smart reversionists back to Bible doctrine. Dumb reversionists will be trampled down by the enemy army. Smart ones know when to get with the solution. Always the spinoff in some stage of reversionism; and they are getting divine discipline, and they are going to check out via the sin unto death.

The pivot becomes larger and then the Lord comes down and there is a blast.

Disaster Gets People Focused on Reality

1. Disaster wakes some people up. They are brought back to reality. They are forced to turn to Bible doctrine for solutions. Or be destroyed in the maelstrom of divine discipline.
2. Carnal and reversionistic believers began to wake up when Assyria came into the land.
3. Believers began to attend Isaiah's Bible class.
4. Faithful expositors in Libnah.
5. The shock of historical disaster turned people everywhere who were positive toward doctrine.

Survival in a Disaster

1. With rare exceptions, mature believers survive great disasters. Isa. 28:5–6
2. Job 5:19–22 gives the principle of survival.
3. Often individual believer survives but the nation does not.
4. For national survival, for a priest nation, there must be a pivot or a pivot of mature believers.
5. This pivot or nucleus of mature believers is called here a remnant.
6. In the fall of Samaria, most reversionistic believers were past the point of no return; the pivot was too small.
7. In the fall of Samaria, the remnant was too small. The remnant delivers 20 years later and it increases daily under positive volition.
8. Therefore the southern kingdom will be delivered from the overflowing scourge of Assyrian.
9. The Bible doctrine communicate will emerge as the only answer, the only solution.

Now the same Assyrian army is back in the land

Isa 37:31 [And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.](#)

We can do anything, make a noun or a participle. Maṭ. This pivot has roots, down deep into the earth goes the roots. Gap is the only means of spiritual advance. The point is, the force of God is called a blast; but the blast will go over, around and through. Those with roots hold on; those without and taken out.

It will manufacture out of doctrine reward, deliverance, blessing prosperity. SG2 and SG3 are obviously involved.

An adverb combined to mean upward. They will be blessed and blessed upward.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:1b-33

809_0047

Hurricane analogy to history, catastrophe

our nation faces many problems and we have made mention of them. We are under the terrible menace of Communism. There are many procommunist in our nation. They think that communist have the answers. It is the tragedy of our time not to be aware of the source of our blessing. The scale of vales of our population has changed radically. There in only one possible solution for where we are in life. The problems of power grabs, the structure of our republic is in trouble. Our vote was designed to put into office those who would carry out but there are domestic power blocs and the election is a facade of hypocrisy.

The pivot must be large enough to face the blast already mentioned. The powerful winds of divine judgment. They winds blow around but the pivot remains. Many believers are indifferent to their own situation in history.

The reversionistic is under discipline for apostasy and can be destroyed during historical disaster. A mess; and no relationship with the Lord. Historical catastrophe often is used to administer the sin unto death.

Isa 37:31 [And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall increase by taking root downward and bear fruit upward \[they will produce reward, divine good\].](#)

The Pivot

1. The believers who are mature are those in the eye of the hurricane. They are in that eye during times of national disaster. The spinoff are the reversionistic believers. All stages of reversionism. Pivot is compose of all mature believers in a national entity.
2. Nation is delivered by the pivot of mature believers.
3. When divine judgment blows through a nation, the pivot is always secure.
4. Only the spinoff, believers in reversionism, are destroyed in a time of a nation's disaster.
5. Negative volition towards doctrine produces the conditions of spinoff.
6. Historical disaster is used for divine punishment for believers caught in the spinoff.
7. This is why Sennacherib destroyed Lachish and 45 cities of Judah before coming to Jerusalem. This was to cleanse and purify the nation from its spinoff.
8. Historical disaster when the nation survives, cleanses itself of spinoff and evil.

9. Hurricane season. Weather is crazy. Warmest weather in 400 years off the north sea. And we have the craziest weather down in Houston.
10. Illustration: operation hurricane. Perfect calm in the eye. Disaster everywhere else. The spinoff of reversionism is destroyed. The craziness blows all around the pivot. You want to stay within the pivot; if you move out, then you are in the spinoff.

Two Principles of Doctrine Emerge:

1. Supposition: the mature remnant is preserved and the spinoff destroyed.
2. If a nation is destroyed, this means the pivot was too small. The pivot, in the eye of the hurricane, is delivered. The mature believer, the pivot, the believer in the eye of the hurricane is preserved.

A small pivot and the nation is destroyed; a large pivot means that the nation is delivered. When there is no offset and the storm comes, whether the nation survives or not, the pivot still survives. There is no way that anyone will be elected to office this time that will save the nation. Some who go to Washington who are sane, turn insane.

Power in Washington rests with the unelected groups and special interest groups. We could be destroyed in the next few years. More legalism in government today. Ghastly when legalism is in the church. That is national disaster in the making.

Isa 37:31 *And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall increase by taking root downward and they will manufacture divine good [out of Bible doctrine] [they will produce reward, divine good].*

For those in the spinoff, they are destroyed. Most of historical deliverance and prosperity can be seen as the interpretation of cg. Jesus Christ delivers around the pivot of mature believers. And He destroys the spinoff of immature believers.

Isa 37:32 *For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant [the civilians], and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors [the military remnant]. The zeal [one who is motivated by true love] of the LORD of hosts will do this.*

Jerusalem is on a hill and we may depict them as a pivot. From Jerusalem will emerge a pivot. The sheêreth is our pivot. This is the civilian part of the pivot. Some will escape out of Zion.

We have the Pentagon; and in England, this is the horse guard. Jerusalem was the DOD of that period of time. There are civilians and military. Both will be in the spinoff. The intake of Bible doctrine on a daily basis is the only way to meet the national catastrophe.

Zeal is qineah, which means *ver intensive love*; they are motivated by true love. That is to be their gilding principles. All true love has character, honor, integrity. Zeal is a love word. People think that zeal is idiot people running around doing too much.

Various motivations, like a woman, like patriotism. Motivated by true love of someone. There is the universality of sin. Once we are all spiritually dead; but we all...

Even love in zeal always has its imperfections and its flaws. We are talking about someone who has no flaws and has no imperfections. God will step into history and deliver a priest nation.

The key is justice. We have justice seen that. Large spinoff from Judah. God cannot use a priest nation if they have set aside the principles of authority and the laws of divine establishment.

God honors His Word; and He will not allow a mature believer to be wiped out during a national disaster. Only emerges the remnant, those who are in the place of perfect security.

Whether you are military or civilian, you are under the zeal. It must manifest itself in some specific way. It is the zeal of the Lord of Hosts. The military title of God.

God is free to be motivated by His love to preserve the pivot. By delivering the pivot, He is not compromising His attributes. None of His attributes are compromised. God can deliver the pivot on the basis of His love and not compromise the rest of His essence. The great spinoff are the objects of justice. That is compatible with God's love because they have rejected God's love. God uses His justice on the reversionist. He does not compromise the rest of His attributes. His love delivers one group and His justice destroys the spinoff.

A demonstrative pronoun. This means *this*; and it refers to the historical deliverance of the priest nation; and they are cleansed by the manifestation of justice by the great spinoff.

Isa 37:32 [For out of Jerusalem shall emerge a remnant \[the civilians\], and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors \[the military remnant\]. The zeal \[consistent integrity of the true love\] of the LORD of hosts will do this.](#)

We are building up to v. 36, where there will be the promise of deliverance of Jerusalem. Before we get into this verse, a great doctrinal principle. Anytime that God delivers us, there is behind that a great promise of doctrine. Behind every promise in the Word of God is a great structure in the attributes of God. The person who has cracked the maturity barrier, he understands the whole realm of doctrine behind any promise. The promise of casting your cares upon Him. The immature believer can only claim the promise; but the promise is just the fruit on the tree; but he knows nothing about the tree itself. There is nothing wrong with claiming a promise. Behind that promise is the integrity of God. Obviously, who will do the best job of claiming a promise? The believer with the whole realm of doctrine or the believer with just the basics. Those above the maturity line are delivered. Immature attitudes. Human immaturity and spiritual immaturity; they are caught up in the spinoff. They cannot break through, and caught up in the spinoff. Sometimes they start over and they try again. They remain in orbit until the Lord scoops them up in the sin unto death. Doctrine is God's thinking and God's principles. Great workers may not have any doctrine and they are taken out by the spinoff.

We want to be in the eye of the hurricane, which is the only place to be.

We are to use these promises as stepping stones.

God's divine decrees. Melech Asher is the king of Assyria. This is concerning Sennacherib. Jesus Christ controls history; directly through His divine essence and indirectly by means of the laws of divine establishment. He also allows our free will to spin out and we are judged.

The mature believer of the previous verse is the basis of divine deliverance. Both personal and national blessing ride upon our attitude towards doctrine. Your day to day attitude is the key. Now is the time to get on the stepping stones and to start moving up. You must have a place to go to get that doctrine; and that takes you face to face with your right pastor. It is the doctrine that you

are being taught. The pastor-teacher presents Bible doctrine. No pastor will pick you up floating around in space. He does not reach out and grab you and throw you up into maturity. It is his message which does that. It is not his personality.

The Assyrian army was destroyed at Libnah, not at Jerusalem. He will not come to this city; meaning that he will not come into Jerusalem.

Isa 37:33 "Therefore thus decrees the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: He shall not come into this city [Jerusalem] or shoot an arrow there or come before it with a shield or cast up a siege mound against it.

There were not be a siege against Jerusalem by the army of Assyria. There is a large pivot and they will be delivered and the city will be delivered as well. He would not come to Jerusalem; he would be stopped at Libnah. Lachish has mostly spinoff types. Smaller garrison in Libnah, but they were mature believers. Jerusalem has a large population of mature believers thanks to Isaiah.

Regular army in Libnah was not intimidated by the large Assyrian army. Those who surrendered in Lachish were viciously tortured. The instrument is the Assyrian army. They will be themselves destroyed. Sennacherib will be destroyed and Assyria will be destroyed. The great spinoff of Assyria which happened after Jonah. Great response to him, but they are dying out and gone.

They will not be in range to shoot arrows. Not a single arrow will be shot out of Jerusalem.

Two keys to the garrison. 46 cities have fallen. Lachish and Libnah were holdouts. Training command in Jerusalem. The great spinoff has been destroyed. Lachish has been destroyed now. But now, the pivot will be preserved.

Assyrians waged total war on Judah and they used propaganda methods against them. Jerusalem was spared; so not even an arrow was shot.

The Piel stem refers to an assault. There is a very large shield here. Very fine sling machines with a 200 lb. Rock in it to hit the people on the walls. There was tunneling as well. If they found a place to assault, they would build a mound. Support infantry from 200 meters would fire arrows. You cannot hold a shield and fire arrows at the same time. Each archer had his own shield bearer.

The archer infantry and the shield bearer would not come even close to Jerusalem. 100 people inside pushing some sort of a tank. Battering rams, artillery. Great logistics with a minimum amount of paperwork. Courtmarshals were quickly. Beheaded quickly. Arched shield over the top to protect from arrows coming from above.

This promise is very specific; it covers details. Gods promises take conference... Lachish is built on a high cliff; and they had wonderful fortifications. But the enemy would build up a slope against them. The Assyrians built up this mound against those in and there is great description of this in Ezekiel of these sorts of Assyrian attacks. Details description.

Iron age brought tremendous improvements to the Assyrian army. Roman legions as tough.

6 wheel battering rams with wooden frames and domed turrets and used special archers to cover them as they moved it forward. Great battering ram that crumbled gates and walls. The defensive

armies on the wall learned to throw down lighted torches on the wicker past. A man was also there to put out these fires. The torches were thrown at the wicker part of the tanks?

Isa 37:33 "Therefore thus decrees the LORD concerning the king of Assyria [Sennacherib]: He shall not come into this city [Jerusalem] or shoot an arrow there or come before it with a shield or built up assault mounds against it.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:34–37

809_0048

A reading of the previous verses. He will not come to this city or assault it or build up assault mounds against it.

Isa. 37:34-37

Historical interpretation and the pivot; end of the 185,000 Assyrians

We have the nation and the people gathered into the pivot. Being in there pivot is the only place to be in history. There is a spinoff from this pivot, made up of reversionist believers, and they are destroyed in a crisis.

1. Spinoff includes those who are reversionists.
2. The pivot operates. When divine judgment falls on a nation, the pivot is made secure.
3. This pivot is large enough as the means of delivering a nation.
4. While the pivot is secure, the spinoff are destroyed by the same historical disaster.
5. Negative volition towards doctrine causes the spinoff.
6. The distinction made between the pivot and the spinoff.

We go to the weather for our illustration. The pivot of maturity is like the eye of a hurricane. A tropical storm originates in the West Indies and there is a counterclockwise rotation. It is formed by the low atmospheric pressure, down to 26" of mercury, which is the record. In our analogy, the eye does not move; it stands in one place. There is calm; there is no rain. It blows around the eye and mature believers are safe.

Principle: no matter which way disaster takes a nation, the pivot is preserved. The nation is preserved with a large pivot; destroyed with a small pivot.

When a nation is destroyed, which is one alternative, sometimes by the fifth cycle of discipline; the spinoff is small and the pivot is large. Those in the spinoff. But the pivot is still preserved, like the believers in Isa. 28. Jeremiah and certain people survived in 586. This is the first alternative.

The second alternative is when a nation is delivered. From or through historical disaster. Judah during the Sennacherib invasion. A large pivot was formed and it preserved the nation. The spinoff was destroyed. We saw that in this part of Isaiah.

The conclusion: historical crisis and disaster cleanses a nation from the great spinoff. This protects a nation from being completely destroyed. A maximum number of believers negative towards doctrine. Under the influence of evil. The great spinoff destroys a nation. The destruction of the pivot. Some do not have the strength to maintain their spiritual growth in a small pivot. A nation being sensitive to world opinion. The great spinoff must go or the nation must go. The believer should welcome historical catastrophe. This is the catharsis of the national entity. The divine

destruction is like a national rebound. With the infection of reversionism destroyed, the nation takes on new life, and continues. Often for 3 generations.

Bob saw some of our notes and they are a mess. The great spinoff must be destroyed before Sennacherib can leave the land. Sennacherib will continue his plans for the priest nation of Judah. Once the spinoff is gone, then God will destroy the Assyrian army. The pivot is the place of safety. We are already familiar with the various stages. The reaction stage. The frantic search for happiness stage. The operation boomerang. Then emotional revolt of the soul. As we go into the various stages of reversionism, we get further away from the pivot. Crystallized negative volition. 8 spheres of the spinoff. If you are in the wrong place when national disaster occurs, that is when you die. Isaiah's ministry began before the Assyrian crisis for 5 or 6 years and some even in his congregation for 20 years. Those negative were not prepared for the crisis. Sennacherib's withdrawal will come eventually.

Isa 37:34 **By the way that he advanced, by the same line of logistics, he shall retreat, and he shall not advance into this city, declares the LORD.**

Sennacherib advances by way of Phoenicia. Then they continued down the coast to the defenses area of the Jews. The Philistines belonged to the southern kingdom of Israel. There is the Lachish defense, the smaller Libna defense, and then finally Jerusalem.

The who Egyptian army goes one way, and there is a strategic single envelopment. 46 cities captures. His penetration to move into Libna, and this was the end of the line. He will withdraw from here on his supply line. He withdraws on his logistical route, which is where the bakers come into the picture.

He advanced on one route; and he will return on the same route. It can be an evacuation, withdrawal or a retreat. Sennacherib will return to his own base in the Tigris Euphrates valley. He will not advance to this city, which is Libna or Jerusalem.

All of the work is done by Jesus Christ.

Isa 37:35 **For I will defend [to cover, to throw a shield over, to throw a cover over] this city to save it, for My Own sake and for the sake of My servant David."**

God will cause this city to be delivered. He does this for His Own sake. In grace, everything depends upon Who and What the Lord is. A deliverance from the Lord is always a grace deliverance. God gets all of the credit. Two doctrines help us here, which has been repeated. Doctrine of historical interpretation and divine attributes.

1. We must always go back to the source, Who is Jesus Christ.
2. Jesus Christ controls history; His essence and dynamic power is involved in any deliverance.
3. In addition to the grace principle, there are the laws of divine establishment, specifically the military. This is used by God to maintain freedom. In order to buy time for the destruction of the great spinoff. There is a motivation not to surrender. There is a lag in time before the Lord delivers. God's timing is always perfect. A perfect Person can only have perfect timing. People who think that people die and this is always bad. You cannot outlaw death. People then criticize the Lord? Why didn't the Lord stop this problem when they attacked all of these cities? Historical disaster removes the great spinoff. This is why God's timing

is perfect. When an historical crisis comes, God will deliver a nation, He does not deliver the spinoff. They are removed under the concept of purging. This gives the next generation or two to choose for or against doctrine.

The shield is thrown over the city. This is done for David's sake, the Lord's servant. David checked out around 1000 B.C., 300 years later, David is a factor in preserving the nation. He had such a great supergrace relationship with the Lord, that the nation is preserved long after his death. Even with Bathsheba and that operation.

Two factors: David had consistent, positive volition towards doctrine at all times, even in carnality. He went into reversionism on 2 occasions. These are exceptions. David was the greatest of all kings in history and great believer. God reveals his aberrations. People think that David was not saved, but they do not realize the grace of God. David was still positive during operation Bathsheba. God honors His Word more with David than with any other king during this time. In all of this history of Israel and Judah, David is the greatest king. He had his flaws and aberrations. No matter how many times David failed, he always had a spiritual backup or residual spiritual life. David ignored public opinion completely. So many of us do not have thoughts of our own. We only listen to people and follow their opinions. Doctrine gives you strong thinking and allows you to have your own thinking. You might as well learn that it is public opinion be damned. You will be shocked when you get some doctrine. The Lord's opinion is so different.

David was the greatest believer who lived; and he had a sin nature. He was handicapped with a sin nature; yet he was treated by God in grace. We need to know how to bounce back in life and recover by public opinion. Many of us are concerned about public opinion. God honors His Word in the soul of David. You can only know God's thinking except through His Word. Many of us are afraid to have a thought, especially if it is against public opinion. Public opinion is the lowest common denominator of thinking. The problem of busing. Busing takes people away from their environment and from the area of discipline. So they spend their time resenting everyone else. Teachers are catering to low IQ people. This violates every concept of education. Letting down the bars to let people attend university and play on the football team. We always need to consider public opinion, which ends up being the opinion of the moron. If a station has a liberal policy with a lib editor. They will send people out to a disaster. They eliminate the thinking of any conservative. He is the face on the cutting room floor. Some idiot says police brutality, he is the person who gets on when the spinoff gets too great, public opinion runs the country; and you must eliminate this spinoff in order for the country to continue. No matter what public opinion is, David depends up on the Word of God. The Word of God is his life. He never lost track of the major issue.

David was also skilled in the military profession. Freedom is necessary for every aspect of the Angelic Conflict. It can only continue in freedom. This is related to the military establishment. Therefore, reference to David is all about the profession of arms. David understood plans and training. By mentioning David, you combine the spiritual factor of doctrine with the laws of divine establishment. Because David was so great in his day, God will willing to give nation Israel have another chance...but the spinoff will be destroyed.

1. David combined spiritual maturity with the science of the military.
2. David was grace orientation in theology and establishment oriented in life.
3. Pro doctrine and pro army.
4. Spiritual heritage of the monarchy is related to David.
5. David is the founder of the doctrine of the officer corps.

6. Spiritual advance and doctrine and dedication to military leadership, and professional dedication to spiritual authority, provides the basis for the Lord's deliverance. Establishment deliverance comes from an officer corp. spiritual factor, when Jesus interrupts the whole thing.
7. Going into battle to save the pivot; this is what Jesus is doing.

"I will throw a cover over this city...on account of David."

then we have what happened mechanically in history. There is an elapse of time and the elimination of the great spinoff. The mechanics are twofold. Destruction of the Assyrian army and how the Lord works.

Isa 37:36 [And the Angel of the LORD advances \(attacks\) and struck down 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians. And when people arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead corpses.](#)

The Angel of God advances. The Piel stem, He slays. To cause to kill; to annihilate. Jesus Christ holds the record for the slaughter of the enemy. One night on the Libna front. This is not the entire Assyrian army. There might be another 200,000 along the logistical route. Libna has been breached, shattered, and this 186,000 will be the final assault on Libna. They were going in for the final assault on Libna. A small number of army in Libna. The Supreme Court of Heaven has made a decision. There is no revely in Assyria that morning.

The people rise up or assemble for revely here. This happens at daybreak. Put it all together, they assemble for revely at dawn; and they presume that this will be their last day on earth. They expect to be overrun and killed. They expect that the Assyrian army is about to attack. But these people are corpses. The dynamics of the grace of God changes history.

Beauty of the Word of God; they are all dead corpses. Behold the corpses of all of them had died. They were double dead. Instead of the last battle after revely. There was nothing to do but take their weapons and bury them.

They assemble and there is nothing but these Assyrian troops. Jesus Christ controls history and Jesus Christ is glorified. The sword not of man will devour him. Cambridge ancient history says that Sennacherib came up against the cities, and the king decided to return in a hurry to get back to Nineveh. They know this happened, but they do not know why. They cannot understand it.

A passage from 2Kings. Behold, nothing but the corpses remained. This is not the end of it. This is one of most documented battles of history. A very famous poet, Lord Byron, actually wrote the story of the Assyrians being annihilated by the Lord. A poem. The Assyrians came down like the wolf on the fold, the sheen on their...on the lake Galilee. The host with their banners at sunset are seen; the host of the morrow lay withered and strewn. And forever, grow still. There lay the steed with his nostrils all wide, the foam of his gasping lay white on the turf. There lay the rider...and the tends were all silent...and the widows of Asher are loud in their wail...and the might of gentile have melted like snow in a glance from the Lord.

Isa. 10, Jesus will be glorified in this deliverance. You are pregnant; you will give birth to chaff. The gentile Assyrians will become like thorns burnt off by fire. Sennacherib calls for a morning report and finds that he comes up short 185,000. The Jews there may have thought of about their loved ones; and they have prepared themselves to die, and they find out that the Assyrians gave their lives for their country.

Sennacherib did the wise thing, and he retreats. He can plan the assault, but he is not able to execute it.

Isa 37:37 Then Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home and lived at Nineveh.

3 verbs, and he decamps, he pulls up tent pins, and then he goes or retreats, and then we have a verb to mean return. He decamped, retreated and returned; and then one more verb, to stay, to remain, to live. He will live 19 more years, but he will never return to the land of the Jews to attack them in again.

This contradicts the story of Heroditus. He says there was some kind of later attack, not sure against who exactly. Some say that Sennacherib went to Egypt instead. The Assyrian army about to overrun, when all of a sudden, thousands of hungry field mice scrambled into their camp and ate their field straps, and their bows and leather, so they were unable to fight. Then the Egyptians came out of slaughtered them by the 1000's.

Another professor really like Heroditus; and he suggests that the angels and the mice there. He points out that these are merely signs of the bubonic plague. He says there was a plague which wiped out the Assyrian army.

Mathematicians advanced another theory. A long eclipse occurs, where the sun is going down, and such a great fear by the eclipse, that the Assyrian army decided that this was a bad omen, and they went home.

This tells us that Satan is still in the business of distorting history. Sennacherib lives 19 more years and he never goes against to Judah. His son will come to the throne, and he will make some claims. There are some detailed descriptions of various things that Sennacherib has done. But nothing about Israel.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 37:38 Psalm 76

809_0049

Inscription; Sennacherib; summary of Isaiah's ministry; music

Back to v. 31. The remnant of the house of Judah will take root...reward upward. (Objectives in life, purpose in life, happiness in life. People go through all kinds of friendships and they are so occupied with themselves that they do not have capacity for love. Doctrine changes all of that for the individual and the nation). Because a civilian remnant will emerge for Jerusalem and a military remnant from Fort Mount Zion....so decrees...Sennacherib will not come to Jerusalem, he will not build up salt mines against it. By the way that he advances, he will retreat. This is the dictime of Yehowah...I will do this because of My servant David. Then the Angel launched an assault and destroyed 185,000....they encamped, retreated, and went back to Nineveh.

Sennacherib would never return to the land of Judah; the people were safe.

This is the last verse written by Isaiah, at age 99. He lived one of the greatest of lives.

We are now in 681 B.C., 19 years after the Sennacherib invasion. For those 19 years, this was a lesson not to be forgotten. King Sennacherib kept from Jerusalem. The protection of Judah for the rest of Isaiah's life. There was peace during Isaiah's life. The peace was decided on the battlefield, which decides the peace of any generation. 185,000 left behind to fertilize the soil.

This closes up the record of one of the 4 greatest Bible teachers. Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, and Paul.

Isa 37:38 **And as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer, his sons, struck him down with the sword. And after they escaped into the land of Ararat, Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.**

This is Sennacherib worshiping his own god, Nisroch, who is not well established. A great debate for a long time, who is this god. First thought to be the chief god of the Assyrian pantheon, who is, of course, Ashur. Marduk for Babylonians. Ashur is mentioned in the Bible and in ancient history. This is a different god. His name means *joiner*. This was an important god to the Assyrians. This was the basis of creating greater men for their warrior class.

He has 2 sons who slip in. Why is he praying in the god of marriage? He could have all the wives he wanted, and he had two queens. Tashmitum Sharat was an Assyrian woman of nobility and they had two sons. Ashur Nadeem Shun, who was an excellent warrior and kind of a wild man, who got himself killed in battle. Also, Aradneen Leal and he was so much trouble, he was put away or gotten rid of.

Someone liberated a very beautiful woman, known as Nakia, when he first saw her. He claimed her as his slave, as a result of conquest in the Assyrian (Syrian) area. He liked her and decided to marry her. He freed her and married her. Zakutu was her Assyrian name. She became the greatest queen in all Assyrian history. Also... To get a degree in Assyriology, you must learn 5 languages. Many things written about her except in Dutch. One of the 10 of greatest women in ancient history. Zakutu made Sennacherib a happy husband and had 3 sons by him. Ashurshum Ush Abshe. Isaiah called him Adrammelech. That simply means, *the one who should next be king*. Her next son was Ashur Adeem Hina, Ashur has added a brother, is what this means. He is called Sharezer here. 3rd one is Ashur and other things, known in the Bible as Esarhaddon. The older sons were angry with their father, who named Esarhaddon to succeed him. The older brothers had flaws and set them aside, with the youngest son heir to the throne.

They did not like this that their father was about to take on another queen. In reality, they were made at their father, passed over for kingship.

They hire someone to kill their father, as we find the Hiphil stem here. Claim to defend their mother, but they were angry at Nebuchadnezzar's choice for them not being kings.

Kingdom of Van, also called Ararat, also called Arartu. We know this area is Armenia. Rusalil known and he hated Sennacherib, he gives shelter to his sons.

Assyria destroyed in 612 B.C. One group taken in slavery to...responsible for great beauties in capitols of the Persian empire. The Persians absorbed them and they lived on. When they were given asylum in this place. Two great patrician tribes of the Armenians...Arzrunians and ... These groups come from these two sons.

Leo V the Assyrian was descended actually from Sennacherib.

Esarhaddon wrote about his brothers and his own account of the assassination. He said an unlyal thought seized my brothers and the gods were abandoned and they did evil a plan not according to the gods. They wished to turn the heart of my father against me, I the humble one.

Esarhaddon rules in his place, when Sennacherib escapes to Ararat. Isaiah lived to be almost 100 years old. He retired during the early period of Manasseh.

Isaiah lived long enough to see the glory of the world pass away.

The Ministry of Isaiah.

1. Isa. 1:1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah. 783–687
2. After Hezekiah died in 687, Manasseh came to the throne. About 12 years old when his father died. Ruled for 46 years, longest in Jewish history.
3. He is not mentioned in Isa. 1:1.
4. Sennacherib died in 681 B.C. That was the last thing that Isaiah wrote; and he had to be alive to write this. There is a tendency on the part of those who claim to be intellectual, say someone else wrote it in. Same style of Hebrew. This makes him 98 years old when Sennacherib died. He outlived Hezekiah and Sennacherib. Manasseh sawed Isaiah in two.
5. Shortly after this time, Manasseh executed Isaiah. He was still teaching or writing after the death of Hezekiah. He was not an adult for most of Isaiah's life. He was going to be a terrible king, so Isaiah never added his name. Isaiah had to be old enough for the reign of Ezziah? Uzziah I think. Isaiah actually wrote other books. 2Chron. 32:32 and another both biogs lost. Considered to be the greatest writer of the Hebrew language. No one has written as beautiful stuff as he did. He has seen every type of history. He lived to see the fall of the northern kingdom; and he saw the end of an era. End of a great era of the southern kingdom.

Isa 37:38 And as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer, his sons, struck him down with the sword. And after they escaped into the land of Ararat, Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

Psalms 76 is the psalm of Judah's deliverance.

Psalms 76:1 subscript To the choirmaster: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph [face to face with the Assyrian]. A Song...

Piel participle with the... He is the director of music. He is the one to lead this psalm. If ever in our history we are to appreciate music, it requires discipline, self-discipline, and great authority. Fundamentalist churches do not have great authority-orientation, so they do not have good choirs. Music requires authority. Bob has never seen a music director who has the proper authority. Some of them are women. They cannot usurp authority over the bass or tenor section.

Tranquility came to Berachah when the choir was dismissed. It became a source of a lot of trouble. The whole secret is discipline. No one should be under greater authority than a choir and a good singer. It has been true as the principles of discipline apply to military; and they apply to singers and musicians. Many talent musicians never become great musicians. Talent can lead to arrogance. Self-discipline and authority can bring a musician to great heights.

A coordination here of orchestra and choir. Everyone has an old sin nature. They must be coordinated and brought together as a king.

Negina means stringed instruments. In the plural, this is an entire orchestra.

All women are beautiful; that's a doctrine.

4 strophes or stanzas in this doctrine. Each one is a perfect hexastichos. A strophe with 6 lines. To be accompanied by stringed instruments, a full orchestra.

A song of Asaph. He is a Levite, he was David's director of music. A poet and a prophet. He predicted the future deliverance of Judah. Part of the Hebrew was left out. We know this by going to the LXX. This is a translation into Greek, which goes back to the 3rd century B.C.

We have pros ton assyrian, Face to face with the Assyrian (found in the Greek; not found in the MT). Asaph wrote a psalm that no one understood in David's day, which was a prophecy.

this is 300 years before it happens. Often dropped text because they could not explain it. Asaph's psalms are linked to 2Chron. 29:30 David's words and Asaph the prophet. They saw the fulfillment of this prophecy in Isaiah's time. Asaph always associated with David.

2Ch 29:30 [And Hezekiah the king and the officials commanded the Levites to sing praises to the LORD with the words of David and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed down and worshiped.](#)

Neh. 12:46 refers back to the days of David and Asaph. Music can glorify God because of the spiritual quality of David and Asaph. Men of maturity.

12 verses that break down to 4 strophes. Jesus Christ controls history. Asaph lives 300 years before this deliverance occurs.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalms 76:1-3

809_0050

Psalms 76:1-3 Doctrine and divine attributes: the only security; doctrine of the essence of God (points 1 and 3 only)

I don't know if you have ever heard of Gumperson or not. Famous in the field of mathematical calculation and the correct statement of laws of life, he is way out.

Gumperson's Law you can casually toss a match out of your car window and start a forest fire; but you might spend two packs of matches without being able to start the wood in your fireplace.

After a raise in salary, you will have less money at the end of the month than you had before. The girl at the race track who chooses a horse on the basis of the shirt color of the jockey than you with scientific research. A child has more energy after running about than he will in the morning after a good night's sleep.

Gumperson was walking on the correct side of the road when he was struck from behind from an Englishman driving on the wrong side of the road.

The contradictory of a welcome probably will assert itself when it is least convenient.

Psalm 76:inscription [To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.](#)

Psalm 76:1 [In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.](#)

The Holy Spirit is the energy of the plan as far as the plan of God is concerned. Energy to glorify God in time. A reference to the Godhead, emphasis upon His divine attributes. A psalm describing the deliverance from Sennacherib.

Isaiah was slain in two by King Manasseh. The pivot is the basis of deliverance; and the great spin off. The daily function of gap. A period of about 2 years when this situation is known. The pivot was enlarged under Isaiah. The spinoff was wiped out, even though the pivot was preserved.

[Elohim is known in Judah; His name is great in Israel.](#) Judah is still a part of the priest nation system, when Israel was a united kingdom. Many broke out of the northern kingdom. Small pivot followed by a larger pivot (northern kingdom in 701 B.C. Large pivot a result of Isaiah's ministry and a much larger pivot because of the direct circumstances. The believers who survive are those who have doctrine, capacity for life, and they get the most out of life.

The people understand the divine attributes.

Psalm 76:2 [His abode has been established in Salem, his dwelling place in Zion.](#)

His booth, cottage or tent, which is in Salem (when Melchizedek was king, it was called Salem). David moved the Tabernacle to Jerusalem. Doctrine is the secret of the strength of Jerusalem. People had 2 sources of doctrinal information. Jerusalem without doctrine is just another city. But with doctrine, Sennacherib cannot capture or defeat. It is doctrine that makes a city great.

Jerusalem was a famous fortified city; but it is now of much greater significance. The integrity of Jerusalem is maintained through the military. Zion is the fortified principle. His place of security is in Zion. One is establishment principle and the other is a spiritual principle.

Our military establishment is perhaps 100 years behind. We could face an 1812 attack.

Doctrine is God's refuge, the only place of security in history. Wherever we are, we carry our refuge with us. Our wall of fire, our security is Bible doctrine in the soul. During historical disaster, it is not an isolated geographical area or some peacenik country or wealth or power or great authority; only Bible doctrine resident in the soul, is the only true place of refuge or security. It is not where you are in time of crisis, but it is all about where doctrine is located with reference to you. If doctrine is in your soul, then you can stand in the crisis and you are on the right side of history rather than the wrong side of history. Your Zion is not some isolated farm or ranch in the United States, but being safe anywhere with doctrine. Without doctrine in your soul, no place is safe. In time of historical unrest as we have in the present, no place in the world is safe. No islands in the Pacific or the Pacific northwest. No place is safe. The correct sanctuary is inside your soul. When the crisis hits, it is just what you have in your soul.

Two cities, the capitol of the kingdom, and another place form the places of security. People have maximum doctrine in their souls.

He breaks the arrows. Libna, the actual place where the assault would occur. Destroying the arrows of the bow.

Doctrine taught in Jerusalem was the basis of defeat of the Assyrian army. God honors His Word wherever it is found in the souls of believers. Souls of believers in Jerusalem. The Romans had many great military buildups. No one has built up with...beautiful drawings taken from the palace of Sennacherib and how good their logistics were. The chariot could be dismantled and carried over a mountain. A 4 man team could carry a chariot logistically anywhere.

The Russians have designed a system to jam our front line communication system. Our security is doctrine in our soul. If you live your life as unto the Lord, you will continue to make your decisions as unto the Lord. If you are easily influenced by the wrong people, mixed up and confused, then you suffer from lack of doctrine.

Psalm 76:3 **There He broke** [He will completely destroy] **the flashing arrows, the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.**

The shield, the sword and the battle. Magan is the giant shield carried by the archer infantry. Each company had this mansized shield which gave the shield bearer and the bowman protection.

Weapons of war, instruments of war. The sword of the word is more powerful than the sword of battle. What the Jews have in their souls is more important than the equipment of the Assyrians. It will all be gathered up and become the property of Judah. Human solutions are rejected; grace solutions are demanded.

Above the maturity barrier is knowing the doctrines upon which the promises are based. Below, you claim the promises alone. You need the doctrinal structure. Historical catastrophe alerts the doctrine in a person's soul.

Selah is the final word. This goes back to the music; it is a technical word where the orchestra continues to play and the singers get to rest before the next strophe.

The doctrinal refuge is in Zion.

Doctrine of Divine Attributes

1. Definition: essence attributes is the subject; derived from ousia, it means *being*. Present active participle from *to be*. The substance or the intrinsic nature; true nature of the person spoken of. The believer feels his limitations when he is faced with God. God has sought to reveal Himself to us in Scripture. Recognition of the Godhead; each Person having identical essence. Oneness refers to God's essence.
2. Correlation...
3. Divine personality. God is made in the image of God, which means shadow image. Real characteristics which are invisible. Man's volition, emotion, sin nature; all of these things are invisible. We have all of these things in our soul, yet they are invisible. We occupy a body with certain traits and manifestations. You might demonstrate through your body what is going on in your soul. You might manifest the invisible but real you, using your body. The real part of God are His attributes and they are also invisible. You cannot love God unless you know Him. You cannot appreciate God in the days of Sennacherib any more than you can today and His deliverance from the communist block. Many women marry

because they want a meal ticket. Social security is the most insecure thing that you could chase after.

We must bring in the issues that we are facing in with our bicentennial issues.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 76:4

809_0051

Introduction; doctrine of divine attributes: absolute

Psalm 76:inscription *To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.*

Psalm 76:1 *In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.*

Psalm 76:2 *His abode has been established in Salem, his dwelling place [= place of security] in Zion.*

Psalm 76:3 *There He broke [He will completely destroy] the flashing arrows, the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.*

The second strophe is vv. 4–6:

Psalm 76:4 *You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.*

Naor is the Niphal participle; *to be wrapped up in light, to be glorious*. Jesus Christ is the manifest person of the Godhead. This leads us into the divine attributes.

Attributes of God

1. These attributes belong to every Member of the Trinity.
2. Absolute and relative attributes of God, the two categories of attributes. Relative means *transitive, communicable, and*.

Spiritual refers to God as being a Spirit. When we are spiritual, God is able to work with us. But this is different from the spiritual life of the believer. Spiritual is an absolute attribute of God.

God does not possess life, as we do; but He is life. All life is from Him; but life is not of Him. Because God is life, He is the origin of life. We came into this life as an embryo and we would have remained so until God breathed life into us, giving us the spark of life. With this, we become members of the human race. God imparts to us in some form the very life that He Himself has. His life is infinite; our lives are finite.

We are born apart from God and we are born in opposition to God. But we gain His life at the point of salvation. He who has the Son has this life. This is the eternal life that we receive at salvation. We will live with God forever. This will be a status sometimes called eternity and sometimes heaven.

There is no kind of destruction which can occur to our lives. Those who have the life of God receive special attention. God gives us His life at the cross, at the point of regeneration; and because we have this life, we are under special attention. Two categories of special attention. We receive grace blessing or grace cursing. We have already noted the pivot. Believers who have

cracked the maturity barrier. In times of historical blessing or cursing, we can receive this special attention. The fact that they have the life of God, their punishment and reward can be greater than unbelievers in time.

The multifarious categories of discipline which will come to our country.

We need to learn to thank God for His discipline and for His blessings. It all comes from the same Person. We have to be careful not to react to His personality.

God is a Person; He has one personality. God is always consistent. We change, and God's discipline does not reveal a change in God; but a change in ourselves. We must apply God's absolute attributes to our lives. We cannot expect God to adjust to us; but we must adjust to His personality. The finite adjusts to the infinite, not the other way around. Often our prayers are nothing more than whining to God. Whining is never prayer. Complaining is not prayer; that just means that you are not adjusted to God's personality.

The essence box was overly simplified. This time we get a double buckshot load of God's Person.

As a Spirit, God has life and spiritually.

If you have been married, you adjust to the personality of the man you married; of you fight it for the rest of your life. You whine, complain, etc. That is maladjustment. This means that you have not adjusted to the personality of God; or to your husband. Obviously, if you are that flexible, try using all of the flexibility on the one personality that counts. You must have information. Many of you ladies have studied your husbands and you have learned his personality and concepts. A woman adjusts to your husband. A woman adjusts to her husband; not the other way around. How did you do it? You had to learn something about him. He took off his armor one day and said, "Kiss my big toe." Flexibility is not enough. You must have doctrine to adjust to the personality of God.

If you prefer to remain ignorant then you will remain maladjusted to God.

The second of the characteristics of spiritually is infinity. By infinity, God is without boundary and limitation. Under the concept of infinity, God cannot sin. Sin has standards and measures; but God is beyond those. God cannot solicit to sin; this is outside of His character to sin or to tempt to sin; but He can recognize sin. We are finite and we have limitations.

God cannot be complicated with or absurdities. Some get so concentrated on sin that they do not appreciate the other things which stand between you and God. God may be self-limited, but God's infinitive is extensive. Psalm 8:3 God does not sleep; He does not get tired; He does not get worn out. He has never been exhausted, tired or worn out. We must adjust to that; He will not adjust to us. If we need energy or strength, God can provide it for us. God will no appreciate your excuses not to go to Bible class.

The application: God does not sympathize with you. He is not absurd. He does not sympathize, but He is compassionate. God does not permit inconsequential things to stand as excuses. You are building up a maladjustment to the Person of God and the grace of God. Every one of these characteristics is related to grace.

When we were down in the quonset hut. A guy quit his job because he heard the faith-rest technique. He sat down on a park bench, since God would provide. He quit his job and canceled

his insurance policy. God will provide everything. These things are all related to doctrine. He was missing the fact that God is infinite and without limitations. We are finite and with limits.

The give up itis in Korean camps. They just gave up. If left alone, they just died. God does not condone that. Therefore, grace includes the utilization of human energy. Today, we just get a job and we work. This is adjustment to the character of God; the Person of God. God is infinite; He adjusts to us.

Bob may feel bad; but He gets up and He studies, no matter what. Bob has stood up to teach and he would rather be anywhere than Berachah. He had scrambled thoughts but he felt bad. You don't stop simply because you feel badly. God provides for Bob's weakness. Bob could not talk during one conference, so he just whispered through a microphone for 4 days. If he was able to speak at all, then he did. You do not sit down and quit because you feel bad.

God energy is manifest in His holiness and veracity. God has the ability to think and He thinks all of the time. That requires energy. Power and energy are two sides of the same coin. God's energy is infinite. If God wants Bob to carry on, then He must provide the energy. Bob must carry on because this is a simple application of God's infinity. "Carry on, keep going." Bob gets no credit; God gives him the energy. Infinity involves 3 characteristic. Self existence, unity, and .

God exists from eternity without any other source to sustain. God never needs help. God is unsustained by any source. Self-existence means that God live eternally as a Person. We adjust by going to God for help. Infinite source of energy. God's existence is unalterable. God never changes. We are the unstable one. We adjust to Him and His perfect self-existence. We sometimes apply this by saying, "O God, help."

God is the cause of all existence outside of Himself. His life is eternal life.

Bob is not talking about giving up a few habits. The only way to change is to be positive towards Bible doctrine every day. You go with Bible doctrine each day. When you grow, you are changing. True adjustment to God is growing spiritually. God gives us attention that He would never give to the believer. We have a special relationship with Him. Sometimes we hurt due to discipline from Him.

We should be thankful for God's energy; as God deals with believers all at the same time, all over the world. Millions come under His special attention. We adjust to Him. When anyone tries to dictate a scale of values to God, that is legalism.

Adjustment is a matter of authority. People do not adjust to Bob's authority and so, they move on. If you cannot adjust to Bob's authority; how can you adjust to authority of the infinite. His authority was given to him by God. You will not adjust to any authority; you will never adjust to an unfair boss. If you cannot adjust to one kind of authority, then you cannot adjust to any authority.

If you are maladjusted to authority in life, then you are maladjusted to the authority of God. You must adjust to the perfect character of God. You will lose your temporal life, but you will never lose your eternal life.

Then there is unity. Absolute attributes. Infinity.

Under unity, God is One, infinite absolute Spirit. Three Persons have the essence; and this is uniform and these Persons are in complete agreement. You cannot go around God the Son and go to God the Father in order to get something God the Son won't give you.

When Jesus Christ renders a decision in our lives, there is not an alternate decision to be gotten from the other Members of the Godhead. No disagreement between the members of the Trinity.

God is worth adjusting to.

The third is perfection. It is a relative attribute.

The intellect, truth, love, righteousness and justice are perfect. God always tells the truth. We do not always tell the truth. When you say, "I have never told a lie," you have just told a lie.

People often adjust to other people by lying. People adjust to people through lying; you have done it and other people have done it to you.

God has never lied. It is incompatible with His perfect character. God cannot deceive. Man says, "I speak the truth," God says, "I am the truth." God does not acquire truth, we acquire truth. Only through the daily function of GAP we adjust to His truth. The Bible gives us the truth that God wants us to know. But God's truth is much greater than this. There is so much truth that you can't know, don't know. Having a lot of truth is nothing to God. That is not even in the decimal points of God's knowledge.

God does not go somewhere and get His love. He does not love us for some attractive characteristic which we possess. God loves us because He is love. We all love someone or something because we see it or we respond to it. God does not work up love; and God's love does not develop. God did not fall in love with you. God does not have any of those relative things.

God cannot save anyone in the human race unless they believe in Jesus Christ. That is blasphemy against the love of God. God is very particular about whoever gets into heaven. By God's standards, He is particular; and it requires Jesus Christ.

1976 Assyrian Crisis Psalm 76 Divine attributes: relative

809_0052

Psalm 76:inscription [To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.](#)

Psalm 76:1 [In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.](#)

Psalm 76:2 [His abode has been established in Salem \[- Jerusalem\], his dwelling place \[= place of security\] in Zion.](#)

Psalm 76:3 [There He broke \[He will completely destroy\] the flashing arrows, the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.](#)

Psalm 76:4 [You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.](#)

The love of God.

We have to knock out emotion and knock out the old sin nature. Then we can understand God's love after that. People yap about how God is love, but they distort it and take it out of context. This can only be illustrated by the highest kind of love. It is true that God is love; but God is not always favorably disposed towards the believer. It is His love that produces the discipline that makes you hurt.

The love of God is never the main issue in our life. All of the Scriptures on love is secondary to us, coming after the holiness of God. Love cannot be divorced from truth or holiness. God cannot have a relationship with God based upon lies. Those who lie or who flatter or deceive, they have no capacity for love or for life. People are impressed because they want to be impressed.

We cannot lie to God. We can deceive some people some of the time; but we cannot lie to God at any time. We do not have truth in ourselves at any time. We can only have God's truth come into us. His truth must be inside of us. It is the daily use of gap. Knowing God must be based upon truth. We do not have truth in us at the moment of salvation. We adjust to God based upon His truth.

We sing about God's truth and how it never fails. God's truth abides still. God is always here and he always will be; but our relationship with God in time is based only by means of truth. His truth must be inside of us.

God is truth; we are born liars. We are born again to the truth. "I am the way, the truth and the life." The truth is not in us until we are born again. Because we are born liars,....

How many vice presidents would tell the board how they really feel. That is business, that is life, that is relationships. People are basically dishonest. You nod and you are nice to people; and you do not like them. Sometimes, you gals go out with guys you don't really like. That is dishonesty. Being good to customers and nice to them. The customer is always right is wrong; the customer is usually wrong. Most of the people you smile to, you don't really like. When you start with people are basically dishonest, then that is a good start. Mature believers are honest to the rest of the world. Crack the maturity barrier are basically honest; they have integrity. Truth, love and holiness must all go together. God is love; but we don't know what love it until we have capacity for love. So many people are fakers and liars. When we have capacity for love, we are like God on a very small scale. When people say, *why do you love me*; I have got all of this doctrine inside, and true love, and you are the victim.

"I love you because I have the capacity for love." This is what God says to us. God does not love us because we are nice, good, quality people. God loves us because He has the capacity for love. You cannot impress God. Any real person knows that you are a phony and they will give you a wide berth. God loves us because He has the capacity for love. That is the point of, *God is love*. The capacity is there, whether there is a place to go or not. If you have the capacity for love, just wait for God to provide you a place for your love to go.

God is righteousness and justice. He is + R and justice. You need to understand propitiation, as Bob has covered that many times. God's righteousness is always directed towards the positive believer. The person who keeps short accounts regarding sin. Since justice and righteousness are propitiated on the cross. The carnal believer and the advancing believer. Moving towards or passing over the maturity barrier. We receive everything from God's holiness and love. He is just and right to bless you and to discipline you. In everything give thanks for this is the will of God for

you. You thank God for everything. Thank God for adversity and for everything else. You don't thank God for a number of materialistic things.

An officer in command of troops has great authority over them; but he never bullies them. He is interested in and loves his troops. His first thought is for his troops. He does not eat until they are seated and eating. He worries about their weaponry first to make sure that they have it.

Now there is a time to chew someone out until their fish is trembling to hit you; and then you pour it on. That is love. This is not bullying or cruelty.

Perfection belongs to God; in 3 categories, truth, love and holiness. We as believers in Jesus Christ have passed the point of propitiation. Some are not adjusting to that relationship. They will die that sin unto death. Their idea is to go out and work for God. To do this and that and think that they are serving God. God's truth must be inside of us. Otherwise, God expresses His love by means of discipline. That finishing off the absolute attributes.

Now the relative attributes. Those related to time and space. Eternity and immensity. Related to time, God is eternal. Related to space, immensity.

Eternity applied to God. God has always existed in perfect character. God had to invent time and space before His relative attributes could become active. All of God's attributes were always there; and the absolute were always active. The relative attributes require God to create something in order to apply them. A volcano is a volcano all of the time, but it is not always erupting. Eruption is the relative attributes by way of analogy.

God invented time; He is not subject to time. Whether you like it or not, thanks to time, people are able to get together. God invented time. Time originated with God. Before time; time was in God's planning stage. We speak of billions of years ago, but there is not actual time in heaven. We must adjust to an eternal God; yet we must still think in terms of God.

The Greek did the same thing. Unto the ages of the ages; and they are speaking of time as well. We cannot get away from it. Because we think in terms of time, we get upset because God does not think in terms of being subject to time. God does not need time. We could not be happy without time; we could not live without time. We need time as much as we need oxygen. The person who did more to resuscitate. Gaius Julius Cæsar. Time was invented by God.

You know how long you will take to do this or that; and God has given us time. God's thinking is perfect and time with God is perfect. We will be in Bible class for an hour and a quarter. We know that it is evening. We know all of these things, because we know about time.

Basic giving in the Christian life is not the giving of life; it is the giving of our time. God does not ask for all of your time; He asks for portions of your time. There is a time for doctrine, a time for worship. Any time you worship in any form, you are apportioning some time back to God. In phase 2, we give some time back to God. Production is secondary; time is primary. God says a certain part of that time is given over to this or that.

You are providing a doctrine to your life.

God is eternal life. His eternal life; an offshoot of that is time. There is a time to believe in Christ; a time to be evangelized. We must turn around and apply that eternal life in time. Application.

God is eternal life. When you believe in Jesus Christ, He gave you His life and He gave you time. We are given time a day at a time. We come to church every night. This is because God gives you a day at a time. You give time to God each day in worship. He gave you the time; and you give it back; God gives you money and you give some back in an offering. Berachah is now shut down when Bob is gone. God gave us eternal life. Phase 1 is a day at a time. Death or the rapture. Wanting the rapture so you don't have to die is an misapplication. If God's truth is abiding in you, then you will die in the same way that you have lived. God gives you 24 hours; you give back a certain portion of it. Always what you give back to Him is worship.

We do not have time to talk about time.

Immensity. God is not confined by space. Marx is just a big rock pile that God put out there. Space is large, but it is not as large as God. There are billions of light years in space. God is the cause of space. God is imminent and transcendent. God is omnipresent. God created space, with billions of light years across in all directions. But God is outside of space. Space is just a small chicken coop out in back. Imminent is God in space. Transcendence God outside of space; imminence is God in space.

Do you have any problems tonite. If God can construct space and time; if God has this larger ability; does He not have smaller ability? If God can do the big things, can He do the small things? So you really have no problems after all.

Relative to creation. The omni's.. Omnipresence, omniscience, omnipotence.

God is personally present everywhere. The whole of God is in every place. God penetrates and fills the entire universe. Jer., Acts. God can be local as well, as in the Holy of Holies; as the Shekinah Glory. While God is in the whole of space, God is aware of us every moment. God is immediately available for any help. God can only be perfect in every aspect. In another part of the world, there is a believer in India. No matter how great you suddenly discover God to be; you also discover that God is personally interested in you, every moment and every second.

Then omniscience. God is a witness to every function that we have in life. He knows everything that is knowable. Even before there were things to know, He knew. Psalm Axts Hebrews Malachi the knowledge of God is a major subject in Scripture. Let's take 100 is the total knowledge of God. A very small percentage of 1% is what we find in the Bible. If we should master the whole realm of doctrine, we still know just a tiny percentage about God. The future is just as perspicuous to God as the past. God knew billions of years ago about all of this.

This applies to us, and we get hipped on ourselves; get a bad case of self-righteousness. Billions of years ago, God knew you would commit 358,000 sins. God, "You are just doing well to be alive at this moment." At this point, God is blessing us.

Would you marry a girl that you know would commit 1000 acts of sin against you, and she see her walking down the aisle, you would turn to the best man and say, "Cover me, I need to get the hell out of here." God has never deviated from any one of us even though he knows all of your sins in advance. It is not that God condones sin; but it is the fact that Jesus Christ was judged for all of those sins. God is free to bless us, even though He knows that you will fail along the line. This happens to be one of the most important principles to keep you humble.

Omnipotence. God can deliver you at any moment; or to discipline you. God's power is always there. He can bless us or curse us. He has perfect power. We will see His power overruling the greatest military at this time. You can use a deuce trump to take another's ace. God's power is so great as to roll back any ace in history. The greatest armies in the world. That included communism today and Assyria in the past.

God does not make right wrong; nor does God act foolishly. The omnipotence of God. We are about to destroy ourselves. The communists did not take our magnificent army and disappate them and destroy them. We did that to ourselves. We allow one stupid bleeding heart to destroy industry. But there is still the grace of God.

The third of the relative attributes, is mercy and goodness, veracity and faithfulness, utilization of doctrine for us. Mercy is the expression of His love in action. God's policy is in opposition to Satan.

The freedom of God; any expression of His sovereignty does not compromise His perfect character.

Human characteristics that God does not possess. Repentance. Hatred. Anger. God's policies are explained in terms of human activity. God scorns. Benevolence. Longsuffering and happiness. All of these are human attributes; human activities. They describe divine policies in terms of human attributes.

God is sovereign; and He leaves thing as possible. God acts in conformity with His own...

3 separate categories. God is the Creator; and this carries all of their lives. The right to save or punish is restricted by His Own attributes. God is compelled to discipline; to reward and bless; they are both compatible with God's essence.

Second authority of God, because of redemption. Man was redeemed from the slave market of sin. Once man steps out of the slave market of sin, he can then be positive towards doctrine or negative towards doctrine. That leads to because of doctrine. God freed us at the cross and we can choose His plan or against His plan. Negative toward doctrine, we choose against God's plan. Reject God's authority is tremendous discipline.

The Satanic view of the same thing. He tries to destroy these things that we have noted. Polytheism is an attack on the Person of God. Numerous gods preresenting various powers and authorities. Pantheism makes God equal to the universe. God is not outside of the universe and God did not create the universe. The transcendency of God is denied. A third attack is materialism; denying the reality of God. The great thrust of communistic philosophy. Only matter is real. Slave camps, torture and tyranny. A 4th acctack is deism. They claim that God created the universe, but then He walked away from it. He just walked off and forgot all about it. This takes truth and believers fall for this. Voltaire is one the world's most eloquent deists. He rejects. Hume, Thomas Pain, Gibbon.

The mind is the only entity. From idealism comes asceticism. Evolution is a 6th acctack, that the earth evolves into itself. Theistic and atheistic evolution are attacks on God. The final attack is monism, any system of them that recognizes only one substance.

Doctrines of glory and the death sleep; plunderers
(mountains of prey)

Bob runs down the future schedule; they are closing down everything for improvements on the AC.

Psalm 76:inscription [To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.](#)

Face-to-face with the Assyrian; which was in the LXX. He wrote this about 1000^{BC} and it was fulfilled 300 years later.

Psalm 76:1 [In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.](#)

Psalm 76:2 [His abode has been established in Salem \[- Jerusalem\], his dwelling place \[= place of security\] in Zion.](#)

Psalm 76:3 [There He broke \[He will completely destroy\] the flashing arrows \[of the archer infantry\], the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.](#)

Psalm 76:4 [You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.](#)

Mountains of prey include communists today.

Doctrine of Glory

1. Two words in the Hebrew language mean *glorious*; kabowd, or (as a verb). This means honor, wealth, abundance, integrity,
2. Deut 5 we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire.
3. Psalm 21:5 Splendor and majesty, you have a place on Him. There is some areness
4. Rom. 3:23 all have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God.
5. Eph. 1:17 Jesus Christ is God; to the Father is God. Glory used here for the divine attributes.
6. Glory used for the I
7. Used for the maturity of the believer. Mature believers form the basis for the recognition of His glory. Eph. According to the benevolent purpose of His will. Recognition of His glory.
8. Riches ofthe eyes of your right lobe being....what are the riches of His glory in the saints. We have a permanent inheritance; blessing in time and blessing for all eternity. Glorifying Him demands absolute doctrine in the soul. Logistical grace is an expression of the wealth or riches of God's glory.
9. Mature believers have received glory. Testing of faith is much better than gold.
10. Glory is used to describe the strategic victory. Hebrews the Lord became the object of faith in the world; He was taken up into glory.
11. Royal family of God called to the eternal glory in Christ. 2Peter 1:3
12. When glory is related to the believer, it is related to the attributes of God.
13. The resurrection body is described in terms of glory. Sown in dishonor and raised in glory.

14. There is some finite glory in God. The rw is called the glory of her rm. It is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off. A man should not have his hair long; manifestation of a female soul is long hair on a male. Does not nature herself teach you that long hair on a man is a dishonor to him. For a woman, this is a glory to her. How long should the woman's hair be? It should be longer than her right mans. Women are so deceitful and devious because they have no true authority in life.
15. Used to describe the wonders of the universe; to describe humna glamor; God receives glamor forever when He glory.

The Doctrine of Glory

1. Glory is used in a number of ways in the scripture. The first way it is used is connected with the essence of God. The essence box is the glory of God. Since His essence is perfect glory is used for the entire essence box. E.g. Romans 3:23, "... all have come short of the glory [essence box] of God." Ephesians 1:17; Deuteronomy 5:24; Psalm 21:5 are used as illustrations of where the word "glory" is used for the essence of God. Since God has an inherent glory one of the objectives of Bible doctrine is the realisation of this inherent glory and
2. Glory is used for the edification complex of the soul. The first objective of the Christian way of life is the ECS. Ephesians 3:21; Colossians 1:27; 1 Peter 1:8; 2 Thessalonians 2:14.
3. The right woman is the glory of the right man — 1 Corinthians 11:7,15. When right woman finds her right man she so responds to him as to become his glory. The woman's long hair is the sign of her glory but her soul's function is the actual glory. Just as the ECS reflects the glory of God when a man finds his right woman she reflects his glory.
4. The grace of God is also described as glory — Ephesians 1:6. That is another way in which the believer demonstrates the glory of God with his capacity for grace in the supergrace life. In the supergrace life grace pursues him. The pursuit of grace means living by grace and living by grace glorifies God.
5. The provision of God's grace is also called wealth — "the riches of his glory," Ephesians 1:18; 3:16; Philippians 4:19.
6. There is a glory in the future which is beyond human cognisance. This is called the glory of eternity. Heaven and eternal life are described as glory in 1 Timothy 3:16; Hebrews 2:10; 1 Peter 5:10; 2 Peter 1:3.
7. There is another rather negative use of the word glory in scripture. Human glamour is described as glory in 1 Peter 1:24; Philippians 3:19. This is a limited use of the word.
8. Glory is used to describe the wonders of the universe — 1 Corinthians 15:40,41.
9. Glory is used to describe the resurrection body of the believer — 1 Corinthians 15:43; 2 Thessalonians 3:14.
10. Glory is associated with operation footstool and the presentation of the Church as the bride of Christ at the second advent — Hebrews 2:10.

This is a good time for you to tell Bob what this means. What you think of it.

Psalm 76:4 [Glorious are you, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.](#)

Masculine singular, predicate adjective adiyr, which is *noble, excelling in good qualities*.

Mountains of used in a comparative sense; one thing is superior to another. Jesus is superior to Sennacherib. That is what is going on.

Mountains of terif; comes to mean pray, or plunder. Jesus is about to

Mountains of Prey

1. Arrogant possessor of power and authority.
2. Motivated by lustsffff
3. This applies to the communist bloc by application. The most obvious plundering is by Russia; they have taken on country after another. Bob has decided that the US government is highly self righteous. Where were these leaders when Hungary asked for our help; where are

we should be helping Rhodesia and we should help them to the maximum. We are letting communism take one nation after another. This would be the mountains of prey. They plunder nation after nation. They have plundered, destroyed and enslaved. No respect of privacy or freedom and mountains of prey describes them exactly.

The rise of Red China is the only thing which has slowed down the takeover of the US by Russia.

The people who mad eour country great are the great men in business all in free enterprise and without government interference or regulation. This made it possible for jobs to exist. People came from all over the world to live in the United States. He land of free enterprise. Government bureaucracy and government stupidity. They are jealous of big business and they are plundering big business and true prosperity and to destroy our freedom. Every time our Congress passes a law which subjects business to this or that organization, we are losing our freedom. The government and labor hunions are plundering big busines. The immorality of laws passed by Congress; the immorality of labor unions. Your prosperity and freedom will be gone. It is the freedom lk.

There is no minority group in the United States except for sane people. We are the only true minority group.

Because some person has skill in the realm of acting. It does not follow that such a person have brains. Rarely does such a person have brains. Last person that you want to hear their opinion from. We are hearing the opinions of stupid talented people. If Bob was going to ask someone in the rock industry their opinion, he knows the exact opposite is true.

We are living in a country which is a mountain of prey. Utilizing power, success in order to plunder others.

The communist bloc and other nations are looking to plunder the United States. This is now a reality. Victime of plunder, the middle class. They were plundered in the French revolution and by the communist revolution. All the average people are slaves.

Jesus Christ is more powerful than... Jesus is more powerful than all of the communist blocs put together; He is more powerful and OSHA. More powerful than betty buearocracy. Our nation has failed to correctly interpret contemporary history in our country. FDR and Kissinger and two peas in the same pod. Disoriented to reality.

Bicentennial year and we are at the mercy of all of these plundering organizations. Foreign policy of appeasement; and pro-welfare at home. Plunderers are busy today trying to figure us out

deliverance depends upon the pivot. The pivot is made up of supergrace believers on the countdown. Reversionists will be wiped out. Whether the nation survives depends upon the size of the pivot. Get under whoever your right pastor is and stay with them. Doctrinal teaching every day. Jesus Christ is more powerful than mountains of prey.

Psalm 76:4 **You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.**

Shalal, an Assyrian form; using the Syrian language. The well-trained, well-disciplined Assyrian army and they are better trained and stronger than the army of Israel.

Psalm 76:5 **The stouthearted were stripped of their spoil; they sank into sleep; all the men of war were unable to use their hands.** They could not find their weapons.

The stouthearted ones are the Assyrians; great courage, great equipment; great officer corps. Great honor code. Dedicated professional soldiers; the stouthearted. No matter how well armed, equipped, disciplined, they could not stand up against the Lord Jesus Christ.

We switch and there is an attempt to seize power. This great power cannot cope with the Lord Jesus Christ. The night before the final assault on Libna. Everyone is asleep but those on sentry duty and 186,000 men mostly sleeping and they died immediately. In a second, all of them died. Their equipment, armor, everything remains right there. When the small regular army of Judah met for revely, came out to die for their country; they looked out and saw nothing

the Judæan soldiers went and plundered the equipment of the Assyrians and this would be their armor for the next 150 years. The stouthearted Assyrians have been plundered. They are crack troops; they are the elite troops.

They have slept their last sleep. None of the men have found their hands. This is an idiom for a soldier taken by surprise that he can never handle his own weapons; he cannot seize them. They were dead before they could use their weapons.

The Angel of Jehovah watched the situation and He annihilated all of them. When they assembled, they were all dead corpses. They have slept their last sleep; they were unable to get their hands on their weapons.

Psalm 76:5 **The stouthearted were stripped of their spoil; they sank into sleep; all the men of war were unable to use their hands.**

Causal use of min.

Psalm 76:6 **At [Because of] your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse lay stunned.**

Title of the Lord Jesus Christ is Jacob. No one is more underserving than Jacob. He is always called the God of Jacob. This is the verbal blast that annihilated the Assyrian troops. Jesus is illustrated in His grace relationship to Israel.

This deliverance was strictly grace. The chariot and horse are cast into a deep sleep. This is a death sleep. This means to fall down in the sleep of death. Both trooper and horse have fallen into a death sleep. Our Lord's annihilation of the Assyrian army.

Psalm 76:6 At [Because of] your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse lay stunned.

Doctrine of the Death Sleep

1. We know what sleep is; Bible often uses sleep to connote death. This is for several reasons. The person sleeping is inert like a corpse. Resurrection analogy can be established from this. Sleep is a temporary loss of self-consciousness. There is no such thing as soul sleep. That is a heresy. It is not taught in the word. Sleep refers to the body; not to the soul.
2. Sleep is used to describe the believer in death in anticipation of resurrection. Said to be asleep in anticipation of the resurrection body. God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. The dead in Christ will rise first. 1Thess.4 your loved one will precede you. Don't worry about it. This is comfort to the bereaved. 1Cor.15:51 we will not all sleep. We will be all changed in the blinking of an eye.
3. The death sleep used to describe the fifth cycle of discipline or the death of a nation. Jer.51:56 that they may sleep a perpetual sleep. When the Medes and the Persians attacked the Hebrew empire, the Assyrians will go down in the death sleep.
4. The death sleep is associated with reversionism and maximum discipline. Psalm 13:1-4
5. The death sleep is associated with defeat in battle. 1Kings19:25 Psalm 76:6

Starting with the 3rd strophe next time.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 76:7

809_0054

Fear-respect-awe-love and divine justice

The approach of the Assyrians on the southern kingdom. We are under the shadow of communism just as they were under the shadow of Assyria. National solution in the next psalm and a personal deliverance in the psalm after that.

We have studied God's relative attributes and attributes. Supergrace A and supergrace B and ultra super grace. God delivers the entire nation if the pivot is large; He delivers the individual believers if the pivot is small.

The northern kingdom was destroyed because the pivot was small. The people were disciplined. The spinoff in the northern kingdom was very large. They were under the written ministry of Isaiah and the direct teaching of Hosea.

There was a large pivot in the southern kingdom and a small spinoff. Bible doctrine saves the nation. Jesus Christ controls history; He controls history directly.

First 6 verses are given:

Psalm 76:inscription To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.

Psalm 76:1 In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.

Psalm 76:2 His abode has been established in Salem [- Jerusalem], his dwelling place [= place of security] in Zion.

Psalm 76:3 There He broke [He will completely destroy] the flashing arrows [of the archer infantry], the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.

Psalm 76:4 You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey [nations which are evil and plunder other nations; here the crack Assyrian troops].

Psalm 76:5 The stouthearted were stripped of their spoil; they sank into sleep [or, *they have slept their last sleep*]; all the men of war were unable to use their hands.

Rhodesia and South Africa are 2 of the greatest nations in the world today. Satan uses his instrument, the UN, the further his purposes. The UN is a system of spies. A great disaster.

The Jews took all of the weapons of the Assyrians and used them for the next 150 years.

They did not use their hands because they were dead.

Psalm 76:6 At [Because of] your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse lay stunned.

The 3rd strophe begins with v. 7.

The pronoun refers to the Lord Jesus Christ, and it is repeated. The great Assyrian army; undefeatable. Of the 5 greatest armies in history, possibly ranking even above the Romans. No army like them until the Romans. Great discipline, equipment and logistics. Finest bows of the ancient world. There are the Bas reliefs in British museums. Best arrows with the best trajectory. Better arrows than anyone else. They invented the fire

It is true that the infantry must go in first. They must go in and make contact with the enemy. They were the assault troops. The spear men were the assault infantry. The most inferior of the infantry was the shield bearer; they held it over the archer until he was loaded, then they would drop it slightly.

They could fire 400 lb. rocks and hit something on the nose. We are prepared to fight an 8 day war in Europe. After that, we are in trouble. One brigade used to always be in reserve and 2 brigades on the line. We have always kept a third in reserve. No longer the case. The Russians have the hourglass offensive. They find a weak spot. If they break through, their shock troops come through the hole. Or they wait until the people are out of ammo.

One of the weakest place in staff is the intelligence branch. We are in such bad shape that it will take a real intervention of the grace of God to deliver us.

Psalm 76:7 But you, you are to be feared! Who can stand before you when once your anger is roused?

The one to be feared is the Lord. Fear can be a mental attitude sins and it can refer to awe or inspire awe. Nothing is more awe-inspiring than to see divine justice in action. That inspires human fear and respect for. People fear things like snakes; but when they get to know them, they

do not fear them at all. Roy Hurst collects snakes for zoos. He boxed a king cobra. He knows enough about the snake to know exactly what he is doing. And you cannot be afraid.

The more that you know about God, the more you respect Him. True love is based upon respect and not upon emotion. Emotional people are to be avoided. You can tell it in a man when he has long hair. He is not a good friend; he is not to be trusted. A system of discipline that overrules his emotion; that kind of discipline can guide the emotional cripple. We all have emotion; but we are not all ruled by emotions. Fear eventually becomes awe and respect.

Our love for the Lord comes from knowing Him. The more you know God, the more you love Him. People have been motivated to know snakes and they no longer fear them. The rattlesnake is to be known because he can strike from several angles; and he is the fastest. A cobra can pump into all kind of poison.

Very little love today is based upon respect. Fairness and justice when dealing with troops. You need to have a sense of humor; when to punish and when not to. As you discipline your troops; you think of them first. You make sure that they are provided for; that they have everything that they need; all of the weapons and support. You worry about yourself last. Your troops will start out despising you if you are tough; and respect once they understand you. The brutal leader is often shot by his own troops. Many officers who are not good commanders and they misuse their authority; and they are killed by their own men.

It is blasphemous the way holy rollers speak of the Lord Jesus Christ. No fear, respect, love and awe. If they ever get out of reversionism, fear will turn to respect turns to awe turns to love.

Women have no authority and that is why they are devious and tricky. They try to get around authority like a goldbricking yardbird private tries to get around authority.

True love for Jesus Christ begins with fear. From that discipline comes respect. The Lord is perfect. Just thinking about Jesus Christ should be awesome. The justice of God expressed in judgment is the most awe-inspiring thing in history. Just look at what He did to the Assyrian army.

Macedonians might not have been Greeks. Alexander is overrated; Philip of Macedon prepared things for his son. He began forming a great nation as a base for such conquests. He married a redhead and had Alexander. Alexander was as unstable as his father was stable. God used both men to punish many nations.

The rise of Corinth, fall of Carthage. One overran Greece and the other Carthage; and there was great degeneracy there. God brought them down. Just watch God take out others in history. If you have passed the maturity barrier, they you learn awe for the Lord.

What person, what nation, what individual, what group? Who can stand? The implication is, no one can stand before the Lord Jesus Christ as a judge. It is the justice of the Lord Jesus Christ that changes history. No generation could be evangelized, enjoy freedom, be able to expose themselves to doctrine; all of this is dependent upon Jesus Christ, the Supreme Court justice. Great positive volition in Africa last generation; and many groups went in and evangelized there. Right behind came missionaries. Great positive volition in India and Africa. Millions were evangelized. Positive volition has been in the United States for a very long time; but if we go negative, our nation could face great discipline. We have failed under the laws of divine establishment. No respect for the police officer.

The Russian navy controls every sea today. Our legislative branch of government are dishonorable. They have cut back on the military every single year. Generals should have privileges that presidents don't have.

Medicine to be great must be objective. Scum come in today as doctors. The United States of America is the greatest country today in medicine. Socialism in medicine destroys the advance of medical science.

Criminals in law today. People suing people; taking people into a court for every reason in the world.

Teachers used to teach things as they are. Now, caught up in social liberalism. They do not teach the fundamentals. Everywhere you turn, the United States is in the hand of the Supreme Court.

Pushers ought to be executed. Distributor of narcotics are pushers. Execute criminals. We are mixed up in our thinking.

Therefore, who can stand in His presence? We are standing in the Lord's presence today because He is not angry.

The justice of God explains all kinds of things; earthquakes, tidal waves. Jesus Christ is to be feared and respected by all.

Divine Justice Applied to People or Nations

1. The most awesome thing in life is the expression of divine justice in judgment. Judgment of individuals, groups of individuals and nations.
2. God's justice is so perfectly fair; He judges on the basis of acts and evidence. No hearsay; no gossip, slander or maligning. He always has the evidence. You cannot throw a skunk into the jury box of heaven. God judges and He also is a witness.
3. Omniscience means that God knows all of the facts.
- 4.
5. Furthermore, since punitive administration must hurt the guilty one, God know how to punish the guilty. He knows how to vindicate the innocent.
6. The most awesome and frightening phenomenon in history is to know divine justice applied. FDR decisions, congressional decisions.
7. Believers who judge, malign, slander others seek to obstruct divine justice. They throw Jesus off of His justice throne and sit down there. They superimpose their own thinking over God's.
8. The obstruction of divine justice is blasphemous. Blasphemy and arrogance of judged by God so that everyone else is afraid; so that people have great awe and respect.
9. To see blasphemous people in great agony inspires the believer to avoid maligning, judging, etc.
10. These historical pictures of divine justice should motivate the believer to intensify his efforts to gap it to maturity.

Psalm 76:7 **But you, you are to be feared! Who can stand before You when once [from the time of] Your anger is roused?**

Divine justice and the Supreme Court of Heaven

Zion is the military center of Israel. Our nation is facing great problems with the military and the police dept.

Jesus Christ will totally destroy the arrows of the enemy. You are glorious, you are more...the crack Assyrian troops are plundered; they have slept their final death sleep; their weapons have not found their hands. As faith rest You, You are to be feared. Who can stand in Your Presence in Your anger?

Min + shemayim. Heaven is the location of the Divine Supreme Court. Jesus Christ created both space and time. He is both outside of space and within it.

We have learned through the faith-rest technique to place certain people before the Lord, and let God sort them out.

Psalm 76:8 From the heavens you uttered judgment [Your have caused judgment to be heard]; the earth feared and was still,

Summarize

1. The justice of God is the basic divine attribute
2. Justice is primary and love is secondary, because of the perfect righteousness of God.
3. Therefore, divine justice is the key to all relationships with man and with history. Love is not even an issue until you are in the plan of grace.
4. Divine justice is the key to salvation, where God judged the Son on the cross. God's love does not save us; the judgment of Jesus on the cross is the key.
5. Jesus Christ was qualified to propitiate God the Father. He was able to be judged for man's sins.
6. Therefore, the blood of Christ is the full explanation for all faucets of salvation. It is the only thing which expresses God's justice. The love of God is not the basis for salvation. Blood connotes justice. We are not saved by some sentimental love. We can simply name our sins and be forgiven. We may be very sorry for our sins, but that has nothing to do with forgiveness.
7. Behind God's justice is His perfect righteousness and justice.
8. Both righteousness and justice must remain Uncompromised and inviolable in salvation. This protects the integrity of God's perfect righteousness.
9. The work of Christ on the cross protects the integrity of divine justice. It is not love that is heard from heaven but judgment. That is why our nation will go down and out unless the justice of God has a reason to deliver us.

We are not forgiven for our sins because we feel really badly about them. The justice of God forgives us of our sins. They have been judged on the cross; how e feel about it is inconsequential. We are not saved on the basis of love or sentimentality.

Justice is no longer understood; no branch of our government understands justice. Freedom demands self-discipline. Love is often just a facade for sentimentalism.

Bob once heard a woman say that no woman can really express love for a man and be totally honest with him. That is not integrity and that is not love. Believers potentially better understand God's justice.

No true leadership in the armed forces because there is no justice. Justice is a lost principle. The case for justice is found in the Word of God.

From Heaven, You Have Caused

1. Divine justice maintains integrity in the punitive function. If our nation goes down in the next few years, it is right and just and fair. The more intense our interest in doctrine, the greater the tests to keep us from doctrine.
2. God is fair; no divine justice on a
3. These divine judgments on other nations...salvation is offered to every generation of history.
4. No nation has survived from the ancient world. Had they done so, there would be no freedom remaining. After 1000 years of history, the Assyrians were destroyed. Same for Rome
5. We as believers should be as thankful for divine justice and discipline as we are for divine blessing. Obviously, you are being blessed; but are you equally thankful for discipline that comes your way? How about the destruction of our own nation?
6. We should be thank for...
7. Divine justice is on our side. Divine justice is on our side, whether national discipline or national ind....

Psalm 76:8 [From the heavens you uttered judgment](#) [Your have caused judgment to be heard];...

Doctrine

1. There is a supreme court in heave. For nations and of individuals.
2. Over this supreme court presides the Lord.
3. This Supreme Court of Heaven fulfills the principles that Jesus Christ controls history.
4. This court has the highest court in heaven and for the earth. It is infinite compared to the finin
5. It is to this court that King Hezekiah appeals to Isaiah for intercessory prayer.
6. Because of this Supreme Court of Heaven, many of Satan's plans and policies have been set aside and reverse. This is why istory onrines.
7. Jesus Christ controls history.
8. There are no accidents in the rise and fall of countries. It is all perfect divine justice. We are a nation under God and, therefore, susceptible to divine justice at any time.

The fear needs to be awe and respect for.

[The earth feared and became silent.](#) Divine justice is...

Noting compares to the panic and despair before God.

The earth here is planet earth. This is the population which will receive judgment from Jesus Christ. A reference to our next psalm. God's decisions should cause amazement and silence and fear and respect and awe.

Psalm 76:8 **From the heavens you uttered judgment** [Your have caused judgment to be heard]; **the earth feared and was still,**

v. 9 tells us why so many judgment.

Psalm 76:9 **when God arose to establish judgment, to save all the humble of the earth. Selah.**

The Supreme Cort is composed...Elohim means that all members of the Trinity sit upon he throne mishpat. So many disasters occur in history; and they ill

the nation of Persian was disappeared from history. There are at least 57 races which have occupied Ital. It is almost...

There is no relationship between ancient Romans and those who fell. None of these ancient nations have survived. We see bits and pieces of them howla.

Greeks were tall ox-eating blue eyed. All of these places have been the scenes of warfare for 1000's of years. There will be the Revived Roman Empire of the future. Many nations of the middle ages have disappeared.

When Elohim stands up to pronounce judgment, because he has you and me definitely in mind. We meet under principles of freedom. Nations have fallen and new nations have sprung up. One national group and empire disappears and another one takes its place. Nation becomes carried away with all of its blessings from God.

Preposition with a Hiphil infinitive construct of yasha. This means *to cause to save or deliver*.

Who are the humble? Adjusted to God through Bible doctrine. These are the grace oriented; they are the mature believers. The earth here is the promised land. Grace orientation perpetuated into the countdown to maturity.

We are moving towards one of the greatest passages in history. Even man's wrath praises God. The viciously evil of the communists; they will praise God.

Psalm 76:9 **...when God stands up to establish judgment, to save all the grace oriented of the earth. Selah.**

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 76:10a

809_0056

Absolute attributes re the wrath of God and of man

This is the 4th strophe. Continuing our study. This presents all of the aspects of our own national security and safety. Knowing the desperate situation of our country today. It is a real opportunity to gather together and listen to the Word.

Psalm 76:inscription To the one directing the music: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song.

Psalm 76:1 In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.

Psalm 76:2 His abode has been established in Salem [- Jerusalem], his dwelling place [= place of security] in Zion.

Psalm 76:3 There He broke [He will completely destroy] the flashing arrows [of the archer infantry], the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.

Psalm 76:4 You are glorious, more majestic than the mountains full of prey [nations which are evil and plunder other nations; here the crack Assyrian troops].

Psalm 76:5 The stouthearted were stripped of their spoil; they sank into sleep [or, *they have slept their last sleep*]; all the men of war were unable to use their hands.

Psalm 76:6 At [Because of] your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse lay stunned.

Psalm 76:7 But you, you are to be feared! Who can stand before you when once your anger is roused?

Psalm 76:8 From the heavens you uttered judgment [Your have caused judgment to be heard]; the earth feared and was still,

Psalm 76:9 when God arose to establish judgment, to save all the humble of the earth. Selah.

Psalm 76:10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise you; the remnant of wrath you will put on like a belt.

God gave the spark of life to fetus as He gave this spark of life to us. God gave His only Born Son. Love is secondary, even at this point.

We are saved by justice, not by love. All of the OT saints believed in Jesus as He was revealed. Jesus was born not spiritually dead, so He is called the last Adam. He is the only-born Son of God.

You carry love further, going to the cross. It takes tremendous motivation for God the Son to go to the cross. The cross was a matter of justice. 2Cor. 5:21 **He Who knew no sins was made sin for us....** Love is a motivator but not an executor of the plan of God.

Our sins were judged on the cross; the sins of the human race were judged on the cross.

We love Him because He first loved us is 3-2-1 zoom, each of those being a specific application. God's love is in perfect harmony with His justice. There is a supreme court in heaven.

The absolute and relative attributes of each Member of the Trinity. All true love must include awe, fear, respect and an understanding of justice. No way someone can have a relationship with God apart from justice.

Intransivity, primary and incommunicable are the absolute attributes.

Transitive, secondary, and communicable. These are related to our time and space. Matter is material; God is immaterial. His essential being as a spiritual entity.

God does not possess life as we do; God is life. Jesus Christ is life. The one Who presides in the Supreme Court of Heaven is life itself. His life is called eternal life. This eternal life has always presided in Him. All life is from Him, in the sense of being the Creator. He is the source of life. Eternal life is always imparted through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Time was invented by God; He existed before time and apart from time. An inventor lives before his invention and often after. Anything in time and space; sooner or later, we must come to an understanding of God. We did not understand all of the issues of salvation at the beginning. Anyone who has life has personality. We have life and that life is in our soul. This means that we have personality, which is an expression of the unseen part of

Animals have consciousness, but not self consciousness. God is infinite personality. His absolute will and absolute perfection. It is inevitable that the wrath of mankind will inevitably praise God. Jesus is glorified by man. Jesus has personality and absolute perfect personality. He is without boundary and limitation. From His perfect essence comes His perfect personality. He cannot sin; He cannot condone sin. He does not sponsor sin nor does He tempt to sin.

Other nations can be used by God, even though they are not priest nations. We need to understand the infinity of God. He may limit Himself.

God has perfect love without sentimentalism. Anytime we want to know reality, it is discipline of God in our life; blessing of God in our life. Inevitably all American blessing is related to our being a priest nation.

Spinoff in this generation. Those in a state of apostasy. This is why every generation has some kind of a crisis. This is in order that the nation go another generation.

God recognizes His glory and claims it on the basis of absolute truth.

Rev. 3, Jesus speaks as the supreme court judge, not as Savior. Before that justice can be administered. If we do not listen to the knocks, Jesus knocks louder.

There is no equality in heaven. Some people will be highly decorated and some will have nearly none. Degrees of reward and degrees of blessing.

Man must adjust to God; God does not adjust to us. Jesus is the perfect supreme court judge. When man changes, God seems to change; but Jesus is consistent with His Own character and essence. Jesus Christ is not mere veracity to other beings, He is actual truth Himself. He never adjusts to anyone by telling a lie. People adjust to other people by lying and deceit. It is God's nature to bestow Himself, whether there is an occasion or not. To love Jesus Christ, we must have capacity.

Impossible for Jesus to make an incorrect decision. His justice is the basis of our salvation. The abuse of power an authority. We will have a certain amount of discipline in our lives. There is a certain amount of chastening in our life.

Remember how many of your vibrated when you heard rebound correctly taught? The sins we commit were already judged on the cross. We name a sin. How we feel about it is inconsequential. If how we feel is a part of it, that is legalism; that is works. There is no human emotion. Emotion has no thought content. Naming a sin is simply thought content. How you feel

is inconsequential. You never adjust to God on the basis of emotions. Our emotions were not designed to adjust to God. Doctrine in your soul tells you that you love Jesus Christ. We adjust to self by emotion; but not to God. You overrate emotion.

The holy rollers are all emotional. They know nothing about the juog. They know nothing about motions. You went to Berachah Church; you're not really saved at all. They know us; but we know them.

Psychosis and neurosis always begins with the misuse of emotion. Saturday night at the movies; and we sit en masse and emote. We are talking about us. We emote; God does not. God is impressed with God; He is not impressed with us.

This is why some are so self righteous. They are disciplined over and over again. They cannot hold friends because they do not have capacity for love. The emotion expresses it and it is beautiful for us. The love of God in Scripture is not related to emotion. He does not feel emotion because He is infinite and we are finite.

Bob wants to get some Hebrew on the board.

Psalm 76:10 [Surely the wrath of man shall praise you; the remnant of wrath you will put on like a belt.](#)

Explanatory conjunction kiy. In the relative attributes of our Lord, there are certain anthropomorphisms. God does not get angry. Those filled with emotion get ulcers sooner or later. Someone who gets mad at us. Someone who gets angry at us. They used to speak graciously; now they don't speak at all. Once they get mad, they change their modus operandi towards you. God does not get mad; He does not sin. God's discipline has to be explained in a way that he understands. We understand angry and wrath.

Someone just wrote a PhD dissertation that Thieme is the most orthodox pastor around. He is not always just a pastor; but he is also a theologian. His critics are not.

God is not jealous; but this word is used; and a person changes their pattern towards us. We know there is a change of policy towards us because they are jealous. We are not adjusting to God's justice; and these anthropomorphisms indicate that to us. The wrath of God and the anger of God express divine justice. Just like the verb to give is preceded by the love of God; just like discipline is often preceded by anger or wrath.

God's wrath is designed to change us around. The wrath of man expresses maladjustment.

Every communist nation expresses the wrath of man; socialistic welfare nations are wrath of man; so are muslim nations. How can, under justice, who blesses and disciplines. These things are called non-adjusted to God; and the word wrath is used. God's attitude is not to permit a maladjusted nation to continue.

We studied how God destroyed 186,000 Assyrians. The wrath of mankind, the Assyrians, would now praise the Lord Jesus Christ. The Jews sent out patrols and they found that all of the Assyrians were dead.

Bob was in a fight with a guy, and he was really angry, but not a very good fighter. He was so angry he got a few good licks in. "You hit pretty well; you should learn to fight." They used to work out later. He never hit Bob that made because he was not angry later.

A coward can become courageous if he is angry enough. He becomes irrational. Under anger, he becomes courageous.

An academic pun, a paranomasia. The verb *juada* and *Jehudah* are used together. The verb and noun both mean *to praise*. Again, we see Jesus Christ controlling history. We have been maladjusted to the Supreme Court of Heaven. We have a lot of fundy believers who are in the spinoff; they are not advancing. Doctrine is the only way to adjust. The spinoff rejects doctrine and they work to impress God. This madness cannot be perpetuated from one generation to the next.

Remember that your agonizing horrible death, you are still praising God.

God's Justice and Man

1. Because the Lord is the Supreme Court Judge of heaven, His judgments will glorify Himself.
2. A perfect judge can only make perfect judgments. Always thank the Lord for your discipline because it is perfect.
3. These perfect judgments condemn those who are maladjusted to history.
4. Divine judgment reflects perfect love. The execution of divine justice does not complicate or cause any differences in the plan of God.
5. When judgment strikes, the perfect just, Jesus Christ, is glorified.
6. The wrath of mankind includes all forms of apostasy and evil which oppose the will and policies of God. Man's anger is futile.

Let's Look at the Concept

1. A wrath against God does not glorify the opposition. No one can glorify himself when against God.
2. God's will cannot be set aside or destroyed. God is the originator of free will.
3. The will of God will continue in history, no matter how many nations and people must be destroyed. We are blessed despite the stupid political leaders.
4. The will of God will go where it needs to, even going around or through us; and we, being trampled, glorifies God.
5. Of the will of God will carry us throughout history. The mature believer receives blessing, wealth, success blessing. Through grace deliverance and grace blessing.
6. Going with the will of God is a life of blessing.
7. Rejecting His will means a life of judgment and discipline. God spans us due to justice.
8. Whichever way we decide, God's will marches on in history. God is glorified in blessing or cursing.
9. Incorruptible justice.

The function of God's grace and the administration of God's justice glorify God. No matter how SNAFU, God is glorified. We cannot stop the will of God in history. We can be trampled by it or blessed by it. The spinoff of reversionism were crushed.

Your hypocrisy does not impress God; impressing people does not mean that you impress God. It is not illogical for God to bless a human being.

You have been discovered by someone at Berachah who sees you as beautiful, handsome, interesting; but don't be carried away by that. What God thinks of you is important. If you want a good dissertation on human opinion. Talk to any quarterback; one week, the crowd cheers him; the next week, they boo him.

If you listen to applause and your lust if up, you become divorced from reality. Bob loves Saturday Night at the Movies. He liked a particular actor's performance; but he would not ask his opinion on anything. He is talented but stupid. Ministers have that problem as well. They stand at the back door and people lie, "That is the best sermon I've ever heard."

Preacher from Berachah on the West Coast always discusses the Tribulation. Once you ride a hobby horse, the horse begins bucking and throws you off track. He has become a crowd pleaser; and you become totally maladjusted in life. They forget that God is not impressed with us. God has never been impressed with us.

Psalms 76:11 [Make your vows to the LORD your God and perform them; let all around him bring gifts to him who is to be feared,](#)

Psalms 76:12 [who cuts off the spirit of princes, who is to be feared by the kings of the earth.](#)

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:8

809_0057

Doctrine of divine attributes
(S. California conference)

He is going to resume at v. 6:

one important thing that must be considered, the first thing at a nation should do is mind its own business. Every nation has a right of self-determination. No one has the right to tell that nation how to run their business.

Fundies called it a movie house; and this was a no-no at one time. If you smoked, you were one of the devil's own. These things have nothing to do with the spiritual life. As a born again believer, one thing should be very clear, no one has the right to tell you what to do at any time. Every believer must live his life as unto the Lord. We can choose God's will or against it.

UN has a strong case of legalism. We know nothing about African nations. We know nothing about the conditions there. We take a very prissy, self righteous attitude. Anyway that the natives can be destroyed and abused is rule by their own kind.

When the Belgian Congo was taken over by the UN, the Belgians were forced to leave. 5 categories of blacks in the Congo. It was a disaster. Freedom for one group was to kill and eat those from another. A system of establishment is what they need, brought in by a colonial country; and this is followed by the missionaries, who are free to present the Lord.

We have a whole generation of apostates, who take farms and businesses away from those who have worked these things for 100 years, and then those things are destroyed.

We have not done anything to save any nation from Communism. Czeck and Poland both asked for our help; and in our prissy, liberal self righteous way, we would not think of fighting communism.

We have a foreign policy that is anti-doctrine and anti-Christian. The US has had immorality in our policy for a very long time. The fundies are so busy checking on the Congressmen that they do not realize that thei...

Self righteous people are just trying to impose their phony norms and standards on everyone else; their legalism. The worst menace in the world is the born again believer without doctrine; greatest person in the world is the born again believer with doctrine.

The Doctrine of Divine Attributes

It all must start with God. It must start with the pivot. You know this and you will have no problems figuring out what is right and wrong.

1. Definition;
 - 1) The word essence comes from eusia. It means essence; inward nature; the inward nature; the qualities of a person. We have essence inside of us. We have self consciousness; we have mentality, we have volition, emotion. Man was created in the shadow-likeness of God. These are invisible attributes. Right lobe frame of reference, vocabulary, technical vocab., norms and standards upon which... We cannot see the right lobe of any individual. We can only see the body; the skull, the bone structure. If you could open up the skull, you still could not see the real you. It is real but invisible. We also have the sin nature with an area of weakness and an area of strength. Our personality is how these things are put together in our soul. Your body is out of it. It is not an issue in your soul. We will study the Person and personality of God.
 - 2) Essence refers to qualities or being.
 - 3) We must learn Who God is; what He is like. What we think we are is how we get maladjusted.
 - 4) God is a Spirit and His attributes are invisible. We cannot figure out who God is with rationalism or empiricism.
 - 5) The believer is totally dependent upon divine revelation. God has 100% knowledge without reference to time. He has put less than 1% of His thinking into the Bible. God is much more than we can even imagine. But with the small amount we will hear, we can adjust to Him.
 - 6) Supergrace Moses was told to remove his shoes when standing on the holy ground where God was. This is the most important subject that a believer can know.
 - 7) the doctrine of divine essence or attributes recognizes the Person of God in 3 persons; each Person has identical essence. The Holy Spirit is the Enlightened, the Teacher. Their different functions still go back to a singular essence. Everything demands that we adjust to God, not vice versa.
2. Essence of the Trinity. This is from the basic tapes.
3. The concept of divine personality. Since God has essence, He also has personality.
 - 1) The personality of man is because he is made in the image of God. Our personality is based upon what we think. How your self consciousness relates to God and to others.
 - 2) Man's personality is based on his own soul.

3) Many people in the human race, but we all have the same essence. Man is often said to be one. As an essence, we are the same. God is also One, and when we speak of His essence, His essence is One. God is said to be One; and man is said to be one as well. God is one in essence; God is 3 in personality.

4. The attributes of God (a very long point). Those qualities or perfections which belong to God are called His attributes. They are invisible to us; we only see their manifestation. Essence is being, which is attributed to God. There is nothing more important to the believer than Bible doctrine. You cannot understand God by reading the Bible. God has ordained communicators of doctrine. With residual doctrine in your soul, you have something to think; God. You have kookie ideas because you do not have doctrine. Those ideas are evil. Our thinking about God is shallow and superficial. This gets us onto the track.

1) Absolute attributes of God. God's characteristics unrelated to man. Intransitive, primary and incommunicable.

(1) Spirituality. God is spirituality; and with this, we will put in personality. Matter is material; God is immaterial. All living creatures are material and, too often, we do not appreciate the soul that we have or the soul that others have.

i God is life; God lives. Jer. 10:10 1Thess. We possess life, God is life. All life is from God, but not of Him. We came into the world. We were a fetus; then we became an embryo. When we emerged from your mother's womb. For God so loved the world that He gave His Only begotten Son. Jesus had to resist every temptation and go to the cross and bear our sins. This is a simple application of life. We are alive, not because we are born, but because we are given the spark of life by God. God has always had life. We possess eternal life; God is eternal life. Let's apply life. All of the attributes of God have existed eternally. God always knew that we would exist in history; and He gave us eternal life even knowing how we would be, even after salvation. God recognizes Himself to be a person and he acts rationally as a result. God is perfectly rational. The kook is the believer in sophomore. He is Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde.

ii There may be someone here tonight from kooksville. The bicentennial special being released. Bob loves dogs, wolves and coyotes. The coyote stopped the bubonic plague. The buzzard cleans the desert; not the hippies.

iii God is an infinite personality. To understand the personality of God means we are using a finite mind to understand the infinite. When people shout semantics, they are lazy. You cannot work in any subject without a vocabulary. This is possible to the degree that God has revealed Himself to us as finite creatures.

(2) Infinity as an attribute. God is without boundary and limitation uniting perfections within Himself to Himself. God cannot tempt and God cannot be tempted; God cannot be complicated with ignorance or absurdities. God may be self-limited.

i Self-existence. Not sustained by any other source or even by Himself. YHWH means self-existing one.

ii God's existence is unalterable. He can deliver us.

iii	Immutability. God is unchanging; He cannot change because of His character. Anthropomorphic representations of God in Scripture. When man changes, God seems to change, but he really doesn't.
i)	Illustration of a weather vane; the weather vane does not change; the wind changes and the weather vane appears to change. Similarly, God does not change; but we do.
ii)	Our country has changed. God may have to destroy this nation; but He has not changed.
iii)	God is One; He is unified. One unified Spirit; and this applies to essence.
iv	God's glory existed outside of time and it expresses infinity. You leave fellowship and crash and burn. God seems to change but He has not; you have changed. When man changes, God seems to change, but He remains consistent.
v	Perfection; the intelligence of God is perfect.
vi	God is absolute truth. We live our entire lives lying to people. We speak the truth; God is truth. We adjust to people by lying. You cannot sell anything without lying. Hardly any difference between toothpastes; but you have to lie to sell it. When a man communicates doctrine correctly, he is speaking the truth. Many pastors avoid speaking the truth; and this is why there is so much legalism today. Pastors who want to love their congregation. Instead of sock 'em and rock 'em. God is not going to adjust to you.
(3)	The divine motive in everything is His glory, not self-praise. That is a finite characteristic related to arrogance. God recognizes His glory and claims it in the realm of absolute truth.
2)	Relative attributes of God. Related to man; related to creation. Transitive, secondary and communicable.

Isa 36:6 Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a staff, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.

Isa 36:7 But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?

Isa. 36:8 Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 36:8

809_0058

Doctrine of divine attributes (continued); "justice"
(S. California conference)

Gal telling a football player how great he was.

5. Perfection
 - 1) Truth

- 2) Love God does not love; God is love. His love cannot be compromised. He is not emotional or sentimental. God does not get excited because a creature is beautiful. God is love, whether He has an object or not. This love is regardless of any other factor. In relationship to us, God's love is not the issue; His justice and His righteousness are the issues. People in CA who love criminals and they don't want them killed. Since God is love, we should love these people. Their thinking lines up with fundy thinking. Fundies think the same way, but without using criminals as the object. It is the same concept exactly. God does not deal with us on the basis of love. We are given tremendous discipline. That is a manifestation of His love. When you love someone and it is true love, you must have character in order to... Don't ever judge or malign another believer. God judges groups, nations and individuals. Judging is the application of His justice. We are going to face the most awesome crises because God will not tolerate too much evil. Freedom is necessary for the resolving of the Angelic Conflict. We will die from dying grace or from divine discipline. Our attitude towards doctrine will determine which. Love is secondary to justice, even in human love. Scum is created by the failure of a government to follow divine establishment principles. This is not the same as charity. The government creates people who do not understand what they are doing. They lose all incentive in life. People getting a welfare check have no freedom. They could choose to work and be under freedom. They do not need money with health, and strength and youth. "We will guarantee and income," says one political party. That is tyranny in disguise. Since God is justice and we will be related to Him on the basis of justice, we get a perfect illustration from the cross. Our sins were poured out upon Christ and this is the function of justice. God gave His Only Begotten Son so that He could go to the cross. We can name our sins because our sins have already been judged. People who feel sorry for their sins feel the hot breath of justice for their sins. Bob has a deacon who had a hangover; and he felt bad, before and after he believed. How you feel does not save you. You name your sins. Our relationship with God is justice. Justice is our relationship with God; and every doctrine is related to justice and God. God does not control us because He loves us, but because we have adjusted to God by naming our sins. We are forgiven based upon justice; not based upon love.

3)

The Bicentennial Series is the Assyrian series. Two names for the same thing.

Feeling bad has nothing to do with the forgiveness of sin. Our republic is established by a relationship to the justice of God. The continued existence of the United States is based upon the justice of God. Bob is not denying the love of God; far from it; but love is not the issue.

Some of you will never loosen up and enjoy life because you don't understand justice. When you understand justice, you develop a relationship with God. But that requires justice. Jesus sits on the right hand of the Father as the Supreme Court Justice.

Rabshakeh wanted Isaiah to pray for him on the basis of justice. Pray for us that the justice of God might deliver us. There is this great shadow of Assyria over the land. Only a mature believer can pray this prayer of intercession. So justice is the issue. But justice is not the issue without perfect righteousness. Justice is the basis of solving the Angelic Conflict.

Human history demonstrates how justice is the issue, not love. Satan is thrown into the Lake of Fire based upon the justice of God. Love cannot compromise justice and vice versa.

Isa. 36:8 **Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.**

Relative attributes of God.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 26:6

809_0059

Doctrine of divine attributes (continued)
(S. California conference)

Isaiah 37:31

Absolute attributes of God are 3: spirituality related to personality; the personality expresses those absolutes; infinity; perfection, which includes truth, love and justice. It is the incarnation which is love; at salvation, it is a matter of justice. Our relationship to God and our adjustment to His perfect attributes, we must understand justice. The expanded concept of the Bicentennial series, which is the Assyrian Series.

Relative attributes

1. The first are those related to time and space.
 - a. Eternity is related to time. God always exists and always will exist. God is life; He does not simply possess life. He is not subject to time; time is subject to God. Time is very important to us. You could not exist without time. In addition to food, shelter and clothing, we need to have time. All of the timing is related to God. Putting man into an environment. God invented time, but He is above and beyond and He exceeds time on both sides. God is not subject to time. Eph.1:4 many others. We owe a great debt of gratitude to Julius Cæsar; he figured out that time was out of kilter; and that the Egyptian chronology was off. He moved time up 3 months. The reason that we have time today is Caesar. Once in time, we can believe in Him; and then live the Christian life. God has eternity inside of Himself. Time must be separated from eternity for the Angelic Conflict. We are born into this world without it; we have to be born again in order to have it. Relationship with God? In the garden, negative volition was the issue; in this life, positive volition is what is the issue. When a woman keeps you waiting, speak to the father and walk out. Some women are never time-oriented. Time is very important. We come into time. Every person who does not believe in Jesus Christ does not have eternal life. "This life is in His Son." Time and space, without substance, are both creation works of the Lord Jesus Christ. Time is invisible but real; space is invisible, but real. Both of these were invented by God. Time is in God; but God transcends time. God is logical; He does not need to be chronological. How long is duration. Time is duration and succession. God invented these things. God gives every believer time; we all have a certain amount of time on earth. We are given a succession entity. Eternity has duration only.
 - i. God exists and always will exist.
 - ii. God is not subject to time but its cause.
 - iii. Time and space is created by God.
 - iv. God is not in time, but time is in God.

- v. God transcends time.
- vi. God is logical so He does not need to be chronological.
- b. Time is a line of procedure. Infinity is a spiral going out into infinity. Until you can apply the attributes of God, you cannot advance spiritually. There will be a point in time where we are joined to God and we go into eternity. Since God is outside of time. God gives us time and eternal life. The two are not the same. We have two things at the same time. Eternal life and temporal life. Temporal life will be over; eternal life will never be over. Temporal life and eternal life. We can be carnal or spiritual when in time with God. We also have an eternal relationship with God. Our salvation was settled at the cross. Scofield called it standing in state. That is having eternal life and temporal life. We can be disciplined for time; but when we die, we leave time behind; and no more discipline. We cannot be disciplined in eternity. Temporal life, we are punished or blessed. Eternal cannot be lost. Someone who thinks they can lose salvation is saying that there is something better than eternal life. Something stronger. But we cannot improve eternal life. Asinine arrogance to think that you can commit a sin and lose your salvation. Most megalomaniac blasphemy.

God's love is related to us in time. Worship is related to time. Time is given to us by God; and God expects for us to give some of that time back to Him. Our basic gift back to God is the giving of time back to Him.

We understand the God gives us all of our money; and we understand that we give some back to Him; worship is giving time back to God. Don't sweat it because God gave you the time to begin with. That is an application of this relative attribute.

Immensity (so few fundies get decent theology). 400 pages PhD dissertation to show that Bob Thieme is the most orthodox teacher. Most of Bob's critics have not have 4 years of theology; most of them have no orthodoxy.

Immensity is eternal God related to space. Just as eternal life is God related to time. God is not subject to space; He cannot be any more or less than He is. God is the cause of space, even as God is the cause of Time. He must have a relationship with space

omnipresence a description term which relates God to space. This is divided into two parts, imminence and transcendence; God in space is immanent; and outside of space is transcendent. Transcendence must come first.

Distance in space is measured in light years. God invented space; He created it. The originator of space has never lost control of space.

If space was described in terms of boundaries, God would exceed these.

Bob wants us to be in space to kill communists. The second stage.

Machine guns on planes....had to get synchronized with the prop. Beautiful maps in WWI.

Then someone thought about flying higher and faster. Last Sunday night the only man who shot down 5 MIG 21's. We have gone higher and higher. The Germans invented the jet aircraft. They did not have a system for a lot of fuel. The Russians have an all-out space program.

There is life in space; angels. Mars and the moon are junkyards. We can only see things related to time. We cannot see a person's soul; but the results of.

we will leave space and get down to planet earth. 3 attributes of God related to creation: omnipresent, omnipotence. God, without expanding, fills us the entire universe. God is free to be local or omni.

Not only is God the Son the presiding ujudge in the suc...God sees everything that is done; and God reads thoughts. Thought is enervy. When you do have to think and study, you get tired after awhile. God already knows whether you are telling lies or the truth. God is perfectly just. It is an insult to Him when you try to lie to Him. God deals with us on the basis of justice. Our sins have been judged on the cross. We have gone to court. God is faithful an mus...

God is perfect justice and the points of the Law are always considered.

Omniscience, God knows all that is knowable, whether actual or possible. 3 characteristics of divine knowledge. Eternity. God's knowledge transcends time. Divine laws, not scientific laws. Gravity is a divine law. This is why we do not fall off the earth. When God created space, it would be perfect. Perfect order from a perfect God.

God exceeds time. Events in past time are also known as history.

God knew that we would fac ethe gospel and he knew what would happen. He knows all "if-y" history. 99.999% of information is not found in the Word of God.

God is incomprehensible. Rom. 11:33 how can we know God? Bible doctrine lets us in on just a few things about God. Bible doctrine is unknowable apart from revelation.

Pastors who try to live on their personalty and not on Bible doctrine. When you learn the incomprehensible, you are going adjust to the justice of God. This is our goal. All of this is done through doctrine. Anyone on the pivot is considered.

Every detail of creation and history is in God's plan all along. God knows every problem that we will face and the answer was made in eternity past. We do not know those answers apart from Bible doctrine. That is how we grow; and how we relate to life.

God's knowledge is not subject to reasoning, learning or foreboding.

God is omnipotent. All powerful and able to do all things,... God is rational He is not emotional; so He does not sponsor the tongues movement. God does not have to carry Himself with emotion. Things we enjoy are inconsequential to God. But Bible doctrine is not inconsequential God can do all He wills to do, but He may not will to do all that He can. We have never had a problem that God could not solve. We must know doctrine before we know solutions. Doctrine first; solutions comes later.

People make deals with God to get them out of a jam and you promise to listen to doctrine.

God related to moral beings, the 3rd characteristic related to them. If we are going to adjust to God, we are going to do so by His justice. We do by truth or doctrine. God honors it with blessing, grace activities, faithfulness, for the believer on earth. This is alpha grace, which is logistical grace to get

to eternity. God provides us a means to keep body and soul together. God eventually provides a RM and a RW. We are sustained every day under alpha grace. Then when we crack the maturity barrier, we are sustained by ...grace; then by bravo grace when we move from there.

God cannot be anything other than faithful to us in time. When we get to eternity, we understand faithfulness even to a greater extent.

Mercy and goodness. Mercy is grace in action. God is absolute good, the opposite of...

Righteousness before love. Righteousness and justice always precede love. God is not arbitrary. God's nature does not change. Love is never the issue. Our sins were judged on the cross; and justice has preceded love; and God expresses His love through blessing or cursing. God does punish sin and He does punish evil. His penalties are not based upon vindictiveness.

With unchangeable sin and evil; there is unchangeable sin and evil. Justice is always the issue with us and God. We must conform to God's justice.

Freedom of God; God cannot compromise His essence. The free will of God is His sovereignty. Human characteristics ascribed to God to explain His motivation. God repents; but God never repents. The hatred of God is given to us for our own frame of reference. God has never scorned anyone. This explains a policy of nations that are going out. Compassion, longsuffering, etc. are anthropopathisms.

Isa. 26:6 [The foot tramples it, the feet of the poor, the steps of the needy.](#)"

Break and we will come back to the authority of God.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Isa. 26:6

809_0060

Doctrine of divine attributes (conclusion)
(S. California conference)

Bicentennial series the Assyrian Crisis compared to the status quo in the United States. Bob guesses around 75 lessons. Bob is really a traveling salesman for tapes.

God's authority is over possible things and actual things. No capacities without orientation to authority. People think that they are free spirits and that they can choose whatever. The secret to life is self-discipline, which always recognizes authority outside of itself.

4 or 5 thousands right now; but probably 50,000 who have gone through Berachah Church.

A congregation must be protected; and that is one of the things which Bob protects his congregation from. The issue in the local church from the beginning of the Church Age is the teaching of Bible doctrine with freedom and privacy. No distractions of any kind, personality, emotional, social.

The pastor has absolute authority in the local church; but he is under God. People use their freedom to reject divine establishment. Were it not for establishment laws from God, no happiness.

God leaves some things as only possible but not actual. Or He has destined them to yet be future. Two nations involved, Samaria and Judah. Isaiah wrote on the bicentennial year for both nations. Both were in danger; the spin-off was getting too big.

Samaria went down and out. Only what is possible was at one time probable. This happened due to the Supreme Court of Heaven. God leaves the only possible as not actual. The Assyrians came back. Would the Assyrians be destroyed or not? Under the authority of God, the Supreme Judge of the Supreme Court. God renders no account to others, but acts in conformity to His Own perfect character. The authority of God over creatures: He is the Creator, but restricted by His Own essence, His perfect justice and His perfect righteousness. God is compelled to discipline the believer under reversionism; and reward the believer with a soul filled with doctrine.

The spinoff can be preserved and blessed; but destroyed if this preserves the nation.

Psalm 50:10 the cattle on a thousand hills are His. God has all of the money in the world. We give God time when you listen to Bible doctrine. This is basic worship, primary worship. Giving money is secondary. God's love is secondary to His justice.

Marriage is for people of integrity. The woman needs to look at the soul of the man that they marry. Beauty is skin-deep, but ugliness goes all the way to the bone.

Authority of God rests on His infinite perfect. God has purchased us; redemption is, we were bought with a price.

People who claim that they want to do God's will. Isn't that wonderful? It's a colossal fake-out. You can only have God's will completely in your life is to be in ultra super grace. God's authority over you comes from Bible doctrine.

The only people who can get the maximum amount of information out of the Bible is a pastor-teacher. It is good to get under someone who is mean, unfair. After learning the basics, every Christian ought to be under an abusive DI. He takes raunchy individuals and makes them into decent human beings.

The military is a group of people who have no freedom. In wartime army it is rank; in peacetime, it is paper. You never get away from authority. Every bit of freedom that we have came to us by the military. Patrick Henry had it right; "Give me liberty or give me death." It all depended upon which army won.

Authority is the issue in the human race, just as justice is the issue.

1. God is fair; He cannot be unfair. Justice administers the penalty that divine righteousness demands. Righteousness and justice go together. Justice administers the penalty that divine righteousness demands. Psalm 19:9 Isa. 45 Heb. 10:30–31.
2. The issue in salvation is divine justice. Since divine justice is primary, you can get it sooner or later. Later justice is the Lake of Fire forever and ever.
3. Because of propitiation, God is free to save us. Christ is the issue; not sin. We have the imputation of Adam's sin; we have a sin nature; and we have committed personal sins. Justice is the issue. The justice of God is the issue. Jesus was judged on the cross. The justice of God judged Christ, Who bore our sins. God always saves those who believe in Christ because of His justice. This is why salvation is permanent; it is the work of God.

Sin because of unbelief; righteousness because righteousness is imputed; justice because the ruler of this world has been judged. The cross illustrates that justice is the fundamental issue.

Tree of the knowledge of good and evil was not judged. That is because sin is not the issue. Will your bad sins be mentioned at the last judgment. We are judged based upon the nice things which we have done. God's policy is grace; Satan's policy is evil. Divine good vs. human good. Justice prevails at the last judgement just as justice prevails at the cross.

One more thing before our passage, the categories that are opposed to the doctrine of divine attributes. Bob has done the essence box for us so much that, if you are a taper, you have it all.

Bob will not lift a pencil to teach propitiation. He has covered it so much. An ignorant believer is stupid because he does not enjoy God's fellowship in time. Just get under doctrine.

Bob made a statement like that at another conference, and someone came up to him and said, "You can't call me stupid."

The Assyrian pantheon, the name of the Assyrians, Ashur. Syria has not been really Syria; the name in the Bible is much better: Aram. It means *a nation of kings*. Confusion between Assyria and Syria. Assyrians spoke a language which cannot be brought into the English; Syrians spoke Aramaic.

Pantheism, which is all gods, or everything is God; that God and the universe is one. These are historical attacks on the existence of God. Rejects the transcendence of God.

Materialism claims that matter is eternal and that life is only a product of matter; and the philosophical result is communism.

Deism. God created the universe and then He abandoned it. That is a great attack upon the justice of God. Deism rejects the Scriptures. Denies immanence of God.

Idealism contents that the mind is the only entity. Some idealists do believe in God, but they deny God's creation.

Evolution is another attack on the attributes of God. Changes in matter and beings and they act upon themselves.

positivism rejects anything that cannot be brought up by human evidence.

Monism, recognizes only one substance. Erroneous system. Directly or indirectly.

Isa. 37:31 [And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.](#)

A nation takes root in doctrine and goes on the great prosperity. Judah was preserved because of a large pivot. Roots go downward and prosperity goes upward. Another reason for the blessing is the removal of the spinoff.

Isa. 26:6 [The foot tramples it, the feet of the poor, the steps of the needy."](#)

Psalm 76:10b

Relative attributes re creation; doctrine of anger

The first 9 or 10 verses read:

Who Can Stand Before You?

Psalm 76:1 To the choirmaster: with stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph. A Song. In Judah God is known; his name is great in Israel.

Psalm 76:2 His abode has been established in Salem, his dwelling place in Zion.

Psalm 76:3 There he broke the flashing arrows, the shield, the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.

Psalm 76:4 Glorious are you, more majestic than the mountains full of prey.

Psalm 76:5 The stouthearted were stripped of their spoil; they sank into sleep; all the men of war were unable to use their hands.

Psalm 76:6 At your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both rider and horse lay stunned.

Psalm 76:7 But you, you are to be feared! Who can stand before you when once your anger is roused?

Psalm 76:8 From the heavens you uttered judgment; the earth feared and was still,

Psalm 76:9 when God arose to establish judgment, to save all the humble of the earth. Selah.

Jesus Christ invented time. Eternity applied to the Lord Jesus Christ; He existed before time and He exists after time. We have eternal life; we cannot lose that life. We go on in life as believers. We have temporal life and eternal life. God's existed outside of time. God knew all about us before time began.

We received eternal life at the moment of believing in Jesus Christ. When we believed in Jesus Christ we have that eternal life forever. Time has nothing to do with eternity. Time cannot cancel out your salvation. There is nothing in time that can take you out of eternal life.

You did nothing to gain eternal life; so you can do nothing to lose it. In time, if you do not adjust to God, you will have a miserable time. The Lord Jesus Christ is not in time; but time is in Him; Jesus Christ transcends all time. He does not have to be chronological. A woman not ready for a date, is not logical or chronological.

Psalm 76:10 [Surely the wrath of man shall praise you; the remnant of wrath you will put on like a belt.](#)

Learn to do this while you are young and you won't have to deal with nagging when you are old. Your date who keeps you waiting is not God and she needs to be chronological in order to adjust to one another. We must be chronological.

If you choose to get married, there will be a time and place where you meet.

God is logical; and He understands the chronological, as He invented it. God relates everything to His justice, insofar as the human race is concerned. Eternity is a circle reaching into infinity. God's time is not our time. Time is invented for us, not for Himself.

When the United States goes down under the fifth cycle of discipline, it will happen at exactly the right time. We think all of this in terms of time. There is nothing magic about 40, over or under.

Don't ever blaspheme by saying, "I wish time would stop and this moment would go on forever."

immensity is also a part of it. This is a part of God's relative attributes as related to the Angelic Conflict.

God invented space; He is in space, immanent; and He is outside space, which is transcendent. God is able to be in space and outside of space. Space is a convenient invention for Him. The third heavens, which is much larger than space. Light years are used to designate distance in space, because that distance is so great.

You cannot fake God out; you cannot put anything over on Him. You may think that God is loving and this sort of thing; and just jump in and you are sending out SOS signals. God knew all about you a long time before time and space existed. It is a very silly, illogical thing to do to neglect Bible doctrine. Then to open up your little voice and scream help to God. God speaks to us through discipline. God makes supreme court decisions regarding us.

You cannot adjust to God with a few meaningless shouts to God from a soul that has no doctrine.

You don't put anything over on God. The dumbest people that Bob knows are those trying to run everyone else's life. There is no room for these types in Berachah Church. No pews for those kinds of people.

Omnipresent; the whole of God is in every place.

3 characteristics of God's knowledge. It is incomprehensible. Because He has this perfect knowledge...omniscience is not related to time. We know more tomorrow than we did today.

We can go all the way to ultra super grace with the information afforded us, even though that is just a tiny percentage of all knowledge. Time did not have to elapse in order for Him to know all about us.

God's power is greater than anything in time and anything in space. There is no opposing army in the world today; he is more powerful than OSHA; He is more powerful than the communist army and air force; than Congress. There is no way to compare the greatness.

You cannot lie to the Lord Jesus Christ. He will not permit you to lie to Him or to deceive Him. You cannot get away with deception. Doctrine in your soul keeps you from lying to God.

Satan is in the business of providing a phoney SG2 to those who follow him. His powers cannot do anything for us. People cannot promote you. People cannot promote you; people cannot take anything from you. God deals with people; the anger of man praises God. We only have to adjust to One Person, Jesus Christ.

Psalm 76:10 [Surely the wrath of man shall praise you; the remnant of wrath you will put on like a belt.](#)

Psalm 76:11-12

Value of time; "vow" defined; power of God

Psalm 76:11 Make your vows to the LORD your God and perform them; let all around him bring gifts to him who is to be feared,

Psalm 76:12 who cuts off the spirit of princes, who is to be feared by the kings of the earth.

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 46:1 + inscription

809_0063

Psalm 46:1;

+ inscription

Music and authority; Korah and descendants;

faithfulness of God in a disaster

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 46:2-3; Ezek. 31:3-11a

809_0064

Psalm

Doctrine of the fall of Assyria

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 46 Ezek. 31:10-14

809_0065

Psalm 46;

Doctrine of the fall of Assyria (continued)

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 46:4a

809_0066

Psalm 46:4a

Doctrine of the fall of Assyria (continued); elite forces; concept of the importance of doctrine (17 points)

1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 46:4b–5	809_0067
<p>Psalm 46:4b-5 Informing; self-righteousness of evil; the Temple</p>		
1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 46:6-7; 75:1-7	809_0068
<p>Psalm Mechanics of deliverance; vindication of God</p>		
1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 46:8-9	809_0069
<p>Psalm 46: Grace is a spectator sport, life comes to you; principle of military and spiritual offensive</p>		
1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 46:10-11; 12:1-2	809_0070
<p>Psalm 46: + inscription Personal deliverance; inscription: double standard of reversionism</p>		
1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 12:1–2	809_0071
<p>Psalm 12:1-2 Mutual admiration society; double standard of the reversionist</p>		
1976 Assyrian Crisis	Psalm 12:	809_0072
<p>Psalm 12 Doctrine of sins of the tongue</p>		

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 12:3–5a

809_0073

Psalm 12:3-5a

Judgments from the Supreme Court of Heaven; divine justice to individuals

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 12:5b–8

809_0074

Psalm 12:5b-8

Pure words of JEHOVAH

1976 Assyrian Crisis

Psalm 12:

809_0075

Psalm 12

END OF SERIES

